

CHINA TIBETOLOGY RESEARCH CENTER

AUSTRIAN ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

Candrakīrti's

Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya

Chapters 1 to 5

Critically and diplomatically edited by

Horst Lasic, Xuezhu Li & Anne MacDonald

on the basis of preparatory work by

Helmut Krasser †

CHINA TIBETOLOGY PUBLISHING HOUSE  
AUSTRIAN ACADEMY OF SCIENCES PRESS

CANDRAKĪRTI'S  
MADHYAMAKĀVATĀRABHĀSYA  
CHAPTERS 1 TO 5

CRITICALLY AND DIPLOMATICALLY  
EDITED BY

HORST LASIC, XUEZHU LI  
&  
ANNE MACDONALD

CHINA TIBETOLOGY RESARCH CENTER

AUSTRIAN ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

**Sanskrit Texts from the Tibetan  
Autonomous Region**

founded by

**Lhagpa Phuntshogs and Ernst Steinkellner**

and edited in chief by

**Dramdul, Birgit Kellner, Harunaga Isaacson**

**No. 22**

---

中国藏学研究中心

奥地利科学院

西藏自治区梵文文本系列丛书

创办人

拉巴平措 与 恩斯特·斯坦因凯勒

主 编

郑堆，比尔吉特·凯尔纳，春永·艾萨克森

第二十二卷

CHINA TIBETOLOGY RESARCH CENTER

AUSTRIAN ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

**Candrakīrti's  
Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya  
Chapters 1 to 5**

**Critically and diplomatically edited**

by

**Horst Lasic, Xuezhu Li & Anne MacDonald**

on the basis of preparatory work by

**Helmut Krasser †**

CHINA TIBETOLOGY PUBLISHING HOUSE  
AUSTRIAN ACADEMY OF SCIENCES PRESS  
BEIJING – VIENNA 2022

Angenommen durch die Publikationskommission der philosophisch-historischen Klasse der Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften:

Accepted by the publication committee of the Division of Humanities and Social Sciences of the Austrian Academy of Sciences:

Michael Alram, Bert G. Fragner, Andre Gingrich, Hermann Hunger,  
Sigrid Jalkotzy-Deger, Renate Pillinger, Franz Rainer, Oliver Jens Schmitt,  
Danuta Shanzer, Peter Wiesinger, Waldemar Zacharasiewicz

Published with the support of the Austrian Science Fund (FWF):  
PUB 834-Z



Open access: Except where otherwise noted, this work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 Unported License.

To view a copy of this licence, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>

Diese Publikation wurde einem anonymen, internationalen Begutachtungsverfahren unterzogen.

This publication was subject to international and anonymous peer review. Peer review is an essential part of the Austrian Academy of Sciences Press evaluation process. Before any book can be accepted for publication, it is assessed by international specialists and ultimately must be approved by the Austrian Academy of Sciences Publication Committee.

Die verwendete Papiersorte in dieser Publikation ist DIN EN ISO 9706 zertifiziert und erfüllt die Voraussetzung für eine dauerhafte Archivierung von schriftlichem Kulturgut.

The paper used in this publication is DIN EN ISO 9706 certified and meets the requirements for permanent archiving of written cultural property.

Bestimmte Rechte vorbehalten.

Some rights reserved.

Copyright © Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften und  
China Tibetology Research Center

Austrian Academy of Sciences and China Tibetology Research Center

Wien, Peking/Vienna, Beijing 2022

ISBN ÖAW 978-3-7001-8700-4

ISBN CTRC 978-7-5211-0379-3

Druck/Printed: Prime Rate, Budapest

<https://epub.oeaw.ac.at/8700-4>

<https://verlag.oeaw.ac.at>

Made in Europe

IN MEMORY OF HELMUT KRASSER



# Contents

Acknowledgments .....	ix
Introduction .....	xi
On the manuscript .....	xi
<i>aksara</i> examples .....	xxii
Principles, editorial signs, abbreviations .....	xxix
1. Principles of the critical edition .....	xxix
2. Principles of the diplomatic edition .....	xxxii
3. Editorial signs.....	xxxii
4. Abbreviations .....	xxxiii
Critical edition .....	1
Diplomatic edition .....	71
Bibliography .....	114
Index locorum.....	124



## Acknowledgments

This monograph would not have been possible without the substantial practical efforts and admirable scholarship of Dr. Helmut Krasser, our dear colleague and Director of the Institute for the Cultural and Intellectual History of Asia (IKGA) of the Austrian Academy of Sciences from 2007 to 2014, the year of his premature passing. Dr. Krasser not only arranged for the precious *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* manuscript to be included in the group of Sanskrit manuscripts from Tibet being edited in Vienna under the agreement of cooperation between the Austrian Academy of Sciences and the China Tibetology Research Center (CTRC) in Beijing, but actively participated as a main editor and researcher from the inception of the project until just a few months before his death. We are pleased that many of his editorial contributions, especially for the first two chapters, can now be shared with the readers of the present volume.

Dr. Li of the CTRC, where the black-and-white photocopies of the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* manuscript are stored, transcribed the manuscript's text and, in the early years of the project, regularly sojourned in Austria to confer with the Vienna team. Our working method was two-fold: we prepared the diplomatic and critical editions first in closed sessions and then presented our progress at weekly round-table meetings (the famous IKGA *Arbeitskreis*), which were open to interested scholars at the IKGA and the University of Vienna and to visiting international scholars, as well as to graduate students from the University of Vienna. Our editorial work on the text of the *codex unicus* profited greatly over the years

from the broader “team work” of the *Arbeitskreis*, and we wish to express our gratitude to everyone who attended for their invaluable input, and for the spirited discussions that often inspired us to reconsider our decisions. Among those who participated in the weekly round-table sessions were, in alphabetical order, Pei-Lin Chiou, Martina Draszczyk, Elisa Freschi, Hisataka Ishida, Ryusei Keira, Birgit Kellner, Hong Luo, Patrick McAllister, Shinya Moriyama, Yasutaka Muroya, Ryo Nishiyama, Serena Saccone, Akira Saito, Masamichi Sakai, Francesco Sferra, Ernst Steinkellner, Patrick Suchy, and Toshikazu Watanabe. Students from the University of Vienna included Konstantin Brockhausen, Sabrina Erhardt, Susanne Fleischmann, and Katrin Quertl. Our apologies for any omissions.

We offer our sincere thanks to Mattia Salvini, who took the time to read the entire critical edition and made valuable suggestions for improvement. We further thank Diwakar Acharya and Péter-Dániel Szántó, who kindly examined images of the text’s *akṣaras* and on this basis were able to identify the script and to estimate the manuscript’s date. Yoshiyasu Yonezawa also made important contributions at various stages of the project.

We would like to express our gratitude to the respective authorities at the CTRC and the Austrian Academy of Sciences for their interest in our cooperation and their support for this publication. Finally, we thank the Austrian Science Fund (FWF) for its generous financial support in the context of the projects 23196-15, 27452-G15, 27479-G15, 32118-G32, and PUB 834-Z.

# Introduction

## On the manuscript

Scholars have long lamented the difficulties they face when attempting to edit and translate Candrakīrti's (c. 570–650)<sup>1</sup> *Madhyamakāvatāra* and *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* given that both works, with the exception of a few scattered citations, have for centuries been available only in their Tibetan translations.<sup>2</sup> The unearthing of a Sanskrit manuscript of the *Madhyamāvatārabhāṣya*, which contains the verses of the *Madhyamakāvatāra*, thus opens new horizons for the study of this central composition of the Madhyamaka tradition. Although the manuscript is not yet available to the larger scholarly community, the editing of its text is being facilitated by the excellent and productive cooperation between the Institute for the Cultural and Intellectual History of Asia (IKGA) of the Austrian Academy of Sciences in Vienna and the China Tibetology Research Center (CTRC) in Beijing. The first philological fruit of the investigation into the contents of the Sanskrit manuscript was Xuezhu Li's publication of a critical edition of the first ninety-

---

<sup>1</sup> Candrakīrti's exact dates remain uncertain. D. Seyfort Ruegg (1981: 71 and n. 228) has estimated Candrakīrti's dates as 600–650 CE. Karen Lang (2003: 7) suggests ca. 550–650. Toshihiko Kimura (1999: 211) argues for 570–640 on the basis of Candrakīrti's reference to Dharmapāla as a contemporary (Dharmapāla's dates are usually estimated as 530–561; Kimura proposes 550–620).

<sup>2</sup> De La Vallée Poussin records in the notes to his translation of the first six chapters of the *Madhyamāvatārabhāṣya* (chapters one to five and the first half of chapter six) many instances where the readings of the Tibetan are problematic. See also, e.g., Tauscher 1981: 10ff.; Tauscher 1983.

seven verses of the *Madhyamakāvatāra*'s sixth chapter,<sup>3</sup> which he later followed with a critical edition of the verses of the entire sixth chapter.<sup>4</sup> The present book seeks to further improve the philological situation, this time as regards the first five chapters, by presenting a Sanskrit critical edition, as well as a diplomatic edition, of the text of both Candrakīrti's verses and his commentary concerning the *cittotpāda* Pramuditā (chapter one) through to and including the *cittotpāda* Durjayā (chapter five), as attested in the *codex unicus*.<sup>5</sup>

The chapters of the *Madhyamakāvatāra* and its commentary are structured after the *Daśabhūmikasūtra*'s system of ten stages (*bhūmi*) of spiritual progress, each aligned with a distinct perfection (*pāramitā*), such that chapters one through five consider the first five *bhūmis* and their association with generosity (*dāna*), correct behaviour (*sīla*), patience (*kṣānti*), effort (*vīrya*), and concentration (*dhyāna*), respectively. The sixth chapter illuminates the perfection of insight (*prajñāpāramitā*), and chapters seven to ten,<sup>6</sup> associated with the corresponding *bhūmis*, cursorily cover the last four perfections, namely, efficient strategies (*upāyakausalya*), the aspiration/vow (*pranidhāna*), power (*bala*), and gnosis (*jñāna*); the final two chapters focus on the *bhūmis'* and ten perfections' qualities and fruits. Candrakīrti asserts in the very first

<sup>3</sup> Li 2012.

<sup>4</sup> Li 2015.

<sup>5</sup> The manuscript's chapter colophons refer to *cittotpādas* (not *bhūmis*, though Candrakīrti often uses the two terms more or less interchangeably); the colophon for chapter one reads: *madhyamakāvatāre pramuditābhidhānah prathamacittotpādah* ||.

<sup>6</sup> Y. Yonezawa questions whether Candrakīrti intended his verses and comments on the seventh to tenth perfections to be divided into chapters; see Yonezawa forthcoming.

sentence of the *Madhyamāvatārabhāṣya* that the work as a whole is intended to provide intellectual access to the *Madhyamakaśāstra*, that is, to Nāgārjuna's challenging *Mūlamadhyamakakārikā*, the foundational work of the Madhyamaka school.<sup>7</sup> Although the relevance of ontological themes such as the emptiness (*śūnyatā*) of the things of the world and their ultimate non-existence, as well as of epistemological topics such as non-dual gnosis (*advayajñāna*), is demonstrated and clarified within the context of Candrakīrti's presentations of the first five *bhūmis* and their respective *pāramitās*, it is primarily in the sixth chapter, the longest in the work, that Candrakīrti explains in detail, and defends, the Madhyamaka view as regards the true nature of both persons and the things of the world. The first half of the sixth chapter, sometimes referred to as the *dharmanairātmya* ("selflessness of phenomena") section, is in fact organized within the framework of the denial of the arising of things from themselves, from other things, from both themselves and other things, and without a cause, with the result that this section can, in an extended sense, be viewed as a wide-ranging and detailed expository supplement to the first verse of the *Mūlamadhyamakakārikā*.<sup>8</sup>

The Sanskrit palm-leaf manuscript of the *Madhyamāvatārabhāṣya* is currently kept in the Potala Palace in Lhasa. It must have originally been brought to Tibet from India or Nepal by a travelling scholar or translator and eventually stored in a still unknown monastery's library. That it was put to use by one or more Tibetan scholars is

<sup>7</sup> *madhyamakaśāstrasyāvatārāya madhyamakāvatāram ārabdhukā-mah ...*

<sup>8</sup> MMK 1.1: *na svato nāpi parato na dvābhyām nāpy ahetutah | utpannā jātu vidyante bhāvāḥ kvacana kecana ||*.

abundantly clear from the marginal and interlinear Tibetan notations on nearly every folio of the manuscript.<sup>9</sup> Collected by the Chinese and transferred to Lhasa in the early 1960s, it was catalogued by Luo Zhao, a scholar from the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences in Beijing, in the mid-1980s and microfilmed by him in 1987.<sup>10</sup> Our critical and diplomatic editions have been made in reliance on a black-and-white photocopy made from the 1987 microfilm.

The *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* manuscript comprises ninety-seven folios, and with the exception of its missing second leaf,<sup>11</sup> it provides the full Sanskrit text for both the *Madhyamakāvatāra* and the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*. Luo Zhao's catalogue entry reports that it measures 56.1 cm x 5 cm. The leaves contain two string holes separating out three blocks of text, each block with five lines of writing,<sup>12</sup> with approximately 120 *akṣaras* per line (40 per line on each block). The colophon unfortunately does not provide a date or other details; it states

<sup>9</sup> There do not seem to be Tibetan notations on folios 15v or 17v.

<sup>10</sup> See Ye 2009: 320, which refers to Luo Cat. II: Tanjur, 128f. and Sangdhag Cat.: reel 7, no. 136/1. Luo Zhao (Luo 2009: 228) reports that he catalogued the Sanskrit manuscripts in the Norbulingka from April to November 1984, and the Potala manuscript collection from November 1984 to June 1985. He writes: “The manuscripts preserved in these two palaces are the best in the TAR in terms of value, and the collections are the largest [...] After the TAR government had made an initial investigation of the Sanskrit manuscripts, a portion of these manuscripts were collected and brought to Lhasa. Fortunately, this endeavor ensured the survival of these manuscripts, as otherwise they would have been destroyed during the Cultural Revolution.”

<sup>11</sup> Folio two's missing text corresponds to LVP<sub>T</sub> 3.13–8.2.

<sup>12</sup> Folio 47a has only four lines of writing. The final folio, 98b, has one and a third lines of writing on it.

merely that the *Madhyamakāvatāra*, on the basis of the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*, has been completed, and that it is a work by Candrakīrti: *madhyamakāvatārah pa* (*sic*) *saṁaptah bhāṣyataḥ* ||| *kṛtir ācāryacandrakīrttipādānām*. We are therefore left to estimate the manuscript's age on the basis of its script, a still very conjectural and thus imprecise science when it comes to Indian manuscripts. The most characteristic feature of the script are the hooks added to the tops of certain *akṣaras* (most conspicuously in *ka, ja, ta, da, na, bha, ra, la, va*), which are usually associated with Nepalese manuscripts; according to Cecil Bendall, the Nepalese hooked style was in vogue between the twelfth and fifteenth centuries, and was limited to Nepal.<sup>13</sup> Péter-Dániel Szántó has informed us, however, that the hooked style is also attested in a number of Pāla manuscripts and that its use was probably not, as is usually maintained, restricted to Nepal and its writers.<sup>14</sup> Diwakar Acharya is also of the opinion that we are dealing with a Pāla manuscript and suggests the late twelfth or early thirteenth century as a possible date. The *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* manuscript may thus have been copied in India in the latter days of Pāla reign. Alternatively, it may represent the work of a visitor from the Pāla kingdom who was residing in Nepal, either in the Kathmandu Valley or in the Dhulikhel-Panauti-Banepa area, east of the Valley.<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> Bendall 1992: xxiii. On Bendall's assessment and on the limited number of manuscripts relied on by him, see MacDonald 2005: xvi n. 11 and xix n. 17.

<sup>14</sup> It should be noted that J. G. Bühler refers to triangles with lower rounded sides on the tops of *akṣaras* and to the "Nepalese hooks" as the most striking and important features of the Proto-Bengali script; see Fleet 1904: 58.

<sup>15</sup> Prof. Acharya (personal communication) informs us that manuscripts are known to have also been copied in the Dhulikhel-

A detailed discussion about the script of the Sanskrit manuscript is not possible within the framework of this general introduction, but a few brief comments are in order. The script can be identified as a style of Proto-Bengali. *gha* is written in its more archaic form, with the dent in the bottom of the *akṣara*'s body as opposed to its side (see *akṣara* examples, p. xxii). The shapes of *ta* and *bha* are typical for Proto-Bengali. *dha* is usually scribed with an open top, but when the open top is not clearly written it is sometimes difficult to differentiate *dha* from *va*; if *dha* is consistently written within a line in a more *va*-like form and *dha* is expected, we tended to accept the *akṣara* as *dha*. We tried to be open to the idiosyncrasies of our scribe's style and to the "short-cuts" he took when writing quickly. We also tend to accept, for example, his *śca* whether written with a sharp-edged *ca* or a somewhat dull-edged *ca*, since it seemed clear that the more rounded *ca* was simply the result of haste; when the *ca* of *śca* could not, however, be differentiated from a *va*, it was recorded as the latter. In addition to adorning the tops of many *akṣaras* with right-facing hooks, our scribe has also appended to the bases of some others – though definitely the minority, most conspicuously to medial *i* – a fine right-angled ornamental stroke (see *akṣara* examples, p. xxviii).<sup>16</sup>

A number of *akṣaras* can be easily confused with each other. Among these are included *kta* and *ku*; *kya* and *ksa*;

Panauti-Banepa area, which was on the road to Tibet from Kathmandu, as well as from Mithila.

<sup>16</sup> See Bendall 1992: xxxv–xxxvi and his comments on the "Kuṭīla twist" on p. xxiv; see also Plates II.1 and II.2. See Weissenborn 2012 (Plates, 180ff.) for examples of the fully developed style as found in manuscripts from the reigns of Nayapāla, Vigrahapāla (III), Rāmapāla, Gopāla (IV), and Govindapāla.

*ga* and *ma*; *pra* and *jā*; *nu* and *tra*; *ne* and *ma*; *rtha* and *bdha*; *le* and *tma*; *śa*, *sa*, and *ma*; medial *u* and *r* as the lower part of a conjunct; and *t* and *n* as the initial part of a conjunct.

Corrections appear in the margins and occasionally within or between the lines. Some have been added by the scribe himself, but most were made by either a proof-reader (possibly the commissioner of the new manuscript copy) or a later reader with access to a *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* manuscript. This individual wrote in a thinner, lighter hand and in a style notably different from that of our scribe (see p. xxviii for examples of his writing).<sup>17</sup> There are sometimes only two to four corrections on a folio, but we often find six or seven, up to eleven corrections by this second hand on a single recto or verso. The marginal corrections consist of *akṣaras* to be inserted into the main text, sometimes single *akṣaras*, but also parts of words, entire compounds and whole sentences that were dropped by the main scribe due to eyeskips (assuming the scribe relied on an exemplar identical or similar to the one used by the individual making the corrections), nearly all of which are crucial to the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*'s textual reconstitution. In cases where the mediocre quality of the black-and-white photocopies left us uncertain about the exact reading of a marginal correction, the Tibetan translation usually provided hints for deciphering and construing the Sanskrit.

In addition to the Sanskrit corrections, nearly every folio, as mentioned, contains a great deal of writing in Ti-

---

<sup>17</sup> Unique to his hand is the occasional writing of the *ā* of, e.g., *sā* and *mā*, by way of a short line attached to the top of the left, as opposed to the right, vertical stroke of the *akṣara* (see p. xxviii).

betan *dbu med* script, all penned in a diminutive hand, which appears above the first line, below the last line, and squeezed between the lines of Sanskrit. The interlinear Tibetan frequently touches or runs slightly into the Sanskrit line below it, with the result that the lower parts of some of the Tibetan letters, especially the double *shads*, can easily be mistaken for deletion marks added to the tops of *akṣaras* by the Sanskrit scribe. The few instances where the Tibetan can be deciphered turn out to be translations of adjacent Sanskrit words or phrases, and these overwhelmingly correspond with the wording in the relevant passages of Pa tshab's translation of the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*. A closer examination and study of the *dbu med* additions would require access to the colour facsimiles of the manuscript.<sup>18</sup> Such study could potentially provide valuable information about the manuscript's use and possibly even the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*'s early reception in the Tibetan cultural sphere.

Two renderings of the *Madhyamakāvatāra* can be found in the Tanjur: one by Nag tsho tshul khrims rgyal ba (1011–1064) and Kṛṣṇapāṇḍita,<sup>19</sup> and one by Pa tshab Nyi ma grags (b. 1055) and Tilakakalaśa. The former

<sup>18</sup> From 2006 to 2012, around sixty thousand manuscript folios from the collection of Sanskrit manuscripts in Tibet were inventoried and photographed (in colour), and subsequently published in the sixty-one volumes of the “Complete Collection of Photographic Reproductions of Palm-leaf Scriptures Preserved in the TAR.” Most regrettably, none of the volumes – or the manuscripts themselves – can at present be viewed by scholars. Steinkellner (2009: 281) has rightfully stressed the urgent need for digitization of the manuscripts, as well as the need for scholarly access to the facsimile volumes. Cf. also Steinkellner 2020.

<sup>19</sup> Nag tsho's *Madhyamakāvatāra* translation is contained in the Peking canonical edition; it is not in Derge.

was heavily edited by Pa tshab and Tilakakalaśa in accord with their understanding of Candrakīrti's intent, and little appears to remain in terms of alternate interpretations of the verses.<sup>20</sup>

Pa tshab's independent *Madhyamakāvatāra* verses are basically the same as those in his *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* translation and may have been extracted from it. The *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* was translated by him, under the guidance of Tilakakalaśa, in the late eleventh century in Śrīnagar's Ratnagupta monastery, and later revised by Pa tshab and the Kashmiri *pandita* Kanakavarman in Lhasa, on the basis of a second *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* manuscript located there.<sup>21</sup> It seems that Nag tsho may also have translated the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*,<sup>22</sup> but his translation was not included in the Tanjur as we have it, presumably because it was considered inferior to Pa tshab's. Pa tshab's Tibetan translation is indeed, in general, of excellent quality, yet it contains numerous corrupt, unclear, and ambiguous readings, some of which may be the result of problems in the Tibetan transmission or Pa tshab's misunderstanding or

<sup>20</sup> The differences seem to be primarily formal. An in-depth comparative study of the two translations would, however, shed more light on the discrepancies and the editing. In a few cases Nag tsho's translation seems preferable to Pa tshab's, e.g., Nag tsho's translation presents the expected *de'i tshe* for MA 2.5b's *tadā*, whereas Pa tshab's has *gang tshe*.

<sup>21</sup> On Pa tshab's translation, see MacDonald 2015b. On Pa tshab's activity in Kashmir and his revision of the *Mūlamadhyamakārikā* and the *Prasannapadā* on the basis of a second manuscript in Lhasa, see Yoshimizu 2016.

<sup>22</sup> Tsong kha pa, in his *dGongs pa rab gsal*, occasionally notes that he prefers Nag tsho's rendering of certain words and passages over Pa tshab's. See Tauscher 1981: 10–12; Tauscher 1983; Hopkins 2008: 238.

misrendering of Candrakīrti’s intent, others the outcome of erroneous readings in Pa tshab’s Sanskrit exemplars. We have noted differences between readings in our Sanskrit text and the Tibetan canonical translation of the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* as presented in Peking and Derge in the annotation to our critical edition, but we have not attempted to edit the Tibetan or include corrections for it. Readers are advised to additionally consult de La Vallée Poussin’s Tibetan edition (LVP<sub>T</sub>)<sup>23</sup> and R. Uryuzu and M. Nakazawas’ 2012 critical Tibetan edition, which takes into consideration Peking, Narthang, Derge and Cone, as well as the Golden manuscript and a couple of modern editions.<sup>24</sup>

An independent critical edition of the first chapter of the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* was published in *Dhīḥ* by P. P. Gokhale and his team in late 2019. We were made aware of this edition only after it was published. The photocopies (the brief introduction to their edition refers to “folios”<sup>25</sup>) used for the *Dhīḥ* edition obviously reflect the same manuscript we relied on; the source of these photocopies and how they reached Sarnath remain a mystery. Given that our critical edition of the first five chapters was set to be sent to the publisher when the

<sup>23</sup> De La Vallée Poussin’s edition was prepared in dependence on the Peking and Narthang editions, with some consultation of a non-canonical edition made available by T. Stcherbatsky, and occasional checking of readings in Jayānanda’s *Madhyamakāvatāraṭikā*.

<sup>24</sup> Cf. Uryuzu & Nakazawa 2012. This new edition is a welcome and helpful contribution, but one must still proceed with care because it at times favours Derge, at the expense of Peking which tends to contain older readings that have not been “smoothed out” by Tibetan editors. Variants have also occasionally been overlooked.

<sup>25</sup> “After examining the folios, which were not so clear, it was deciphered as the first and the second chapter of *madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*” (Gokhale 2019: LIX).

*Dhīḥ* edition came out, we were unable to take it into consideration. A brief perusal of their edition seems to indicate that the quality of the photocopies we had access to is somewhat better, since we were able to read a number of marginal corrections the Gokhale team could not decipher and therefore reconstructed from the Tibetan.

*akṣara examples*

	a	ā	i	ī	u	ū	r̥	e	ai
-	ଅ	ଆ	ଇ		ଉ		ର୍ହ	ଏ	ାଇ
k	କ		ିକ		ୁକ	ୁକୁ	ର୍ହକ		
kh	ଖ	ାଖ	ିଖ						
g	ଗ				ୁଗ				
gh	ଘ								
c	ଚ		ିଚ						
j	ଜ	ାଜ			ୁଜ				
t̥	ତ୍ଥ	ାତ୍ଥ			ୁତ୍ଥ				
ṭh	ଠ	ାଠ							
d̥	ଦ୍ଧ						ତ୍ତ୍ଵୁଳୁଳ		
dh	ଧ୍ବ								
ṇ	ଣ		ିଣ						
t	ତ	ାତ		ିତ	ୁତ		ତ୍ତ	ାତ୍ତ	
th	ଥ	ାଥ							

d	ଦ				ଦ୍ଵା	ଦ୍ଵାବୁ	ଦ୍ଵାରା		
dh	ଧ			ଧି					
n	ନ				ନ୍ତା			ନ୍ତର	
p	ପ								
ph	ଫି								
b	ବ				ବ୍ରାହ୍ମ				
bh	ବି				ବ୍ରାହ୍ମି	ବ୍ରାହ୍ମି			
m	ମ					ମୁଖ	ମୁଖୀ		ମୁଖୀ
y	ଯ								
r	ର	ରା			ରୂପ	ରୂପୀ			
l	ଲ	ଲା							
v	ବ	ବା							
ś	ଶ				ଶ୍ରୀ		ଶ୍ରୀ		
ṣ	ଷ					ଷ୍ଟର			
s	ଶ						ଶ୍ରୀ		
h	ହ	ହା			ହୃଦୀ				

	o	au
		ଓ
k	କୁ	ଉତ୍ତା
gh	ଘୁମୁ	
ନ୍ତ	ନୁମୁ	ଲୁମୁ
t	ତୁମୁ	
th	ଥୁମୁ	
d	ଦୁମୁ	ବୁମୁ
dh	ଧୁମୁ	ଖୁମୁ
n	ନୁମୁ	
y	ଯୁମୁ	
l		ଲୁମୁ

## Conjunct examples

kta	kpra	kyā	kyo	krā	
କୁତୁ	ପ୍ରାମୁ	କ୍ରୀଏ	କ୍ରୋ	କ୍ରାମୁ	
kṣa	kṣu	kṣe	kṣṇa	kṣma	ksa
କୁଷ୍ଟା	କୁଷ୍ଟୁ	କୁଷ୍ଟେ	କୁଷ୍ଟଣା	କୁଷ୍ଟମା	କୁଷ୍ଟା

khya					
gja	gjñā	gdu	gdr̥		
ghna					
ńga	ńgā	ńgā	ńgo		
jja	jñā	jñe	jño		
jya	jyā	jyā			
jva	jvā				
tya					
nya					

tkā	tkā	tku	tta	ttya	ttri
					
tthā	tmya	tra	tsu		
					
thyā					
					
dga	ddhyā	dbra	dya		
					
dhyā					
					
ntra	ntre	ndā	ndra	ndha	nsu
					
pyu					
					
bdhi					
					
bhya					
					

rga	rgga	rgo	rñña	rtta	rdi
rśī	rhr̥				
lyā	lyā				
vyu	vye				
śca	ścyu	śrā	śri		
ṣṭo	ṣṭau	ṣṇai			
skṛ	str̥	sthā	spha	smr̥	sryā
hñā	hma				



avagraha



visarga

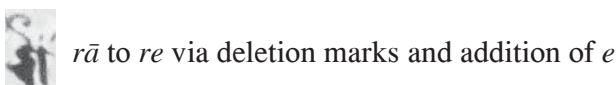
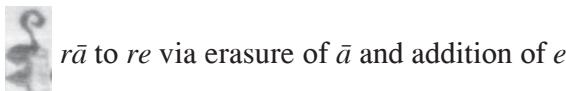
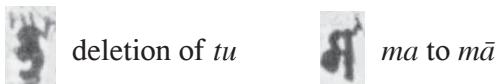


text demarcator

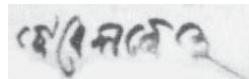
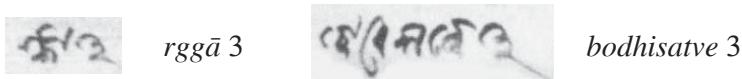
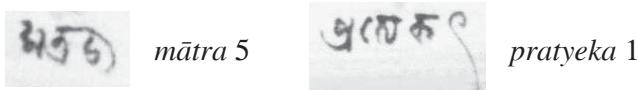
Examples of *akṣaras* with a lower ornamental stroke



### Corrections



Marginal material to be inserted, added by a second hand



*bodhisatve 3*

## **Principles, editorial signs, abbreviations**

### **1. Principles of the critical edition**

With the critical edition, we aim to provide a text that is as close as possible, given our sources, to Candrakīrti’s seventh-century composition – close in terms of what we consider the text’s essential elements: its content, structure, choice of words, syntax, and grammar in the narrower sense. In order to achieve this, we attempted to identify and eliminate changes that were made to the text in the course of its transmission, either intentionally or by mistake. Since only one manuscript of the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* is available, we based our decisions, in addition to what the manuscript itself offers, on the careful use of secondary material, especially the Tibetan translation by Pa tshab, and considerations concerning content and grammatical appropriateness.

Clarification is required regarding our differentiated treatment of the work’s text. Two approaches were applied owing to the fact that two types of text can be distinguished. The first consists of text presumably by Candrakīrti himself, composed by him using his own words and expressions. These are the passages that we tried to preserve or restore as they were originally intended, vis-à-vis the above-mentioned essential elements. The second type of text consists of passages quoted from other works. In such cases, we did not attempt to determine and restore the wording they might have attested at the time of their respective production, or as they are reflected by their later Tibetan translations, but rather made an effort to present and thus conserve the state they were in when they were incorporated

into the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*. One should note, given our aims, that what at first sight might be taken for an improper reading often turns out, with the support of external evidence, to be the correct choice for the edition. Editing this second type of text in any other way would give a wrong impression of the state of the textual materials used to produce the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*. One would trade historical accuracy for ostensible correctness.

In addition to emending the text, we present it in a way that facilitates the reader's understanding of the content and structure. We include paragraph breaks, set verses apart using indentation, print the commented verse text, i.e., the *Madhyamakāvatāra*, in bold, as well as words from the verses when they are included or commented on in the prose explanation. We also modify the punctuation, and give a uniform treatment to internal nasals and consonant clusters.

There are three apparatuses. The first apparatus provides information about the identity of quoted or in other ways closely related passages. The second apparatus lists significant divergences and/or agreements between passages, especially if they have been used as arguments for the constitution of the text. The third, the critical apparatus, informs the reader about emendations to readings in the Sanskrit manuscript, as well as peculiarities of the Tibetan translation, especially if these particularities hint at differences between the Sanskrit materials used by the translator and our manuscript. We did not use the Tibetan translation indiscriminately, but distinguished between passages actually translated by Pa tshab, which were directly based on the Sanskrit text of the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*, and citations that had been copied in from older Tibetan translations without consideration

of the exact readings of the corresponding Sanskrit citations in the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*, as, for instance, the quotations from the *Daśabhūmikasūtra*. It goes without saying that passages of the latter group cannot be accepted as yielding reliable evidence for specific readings of any Sanskrit manuscript of the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* used by the translator to the same degree that passages of the first group do.

## 2. Principles of the diplomatic edition

To ensure the best basis for verification and any further editorial work, the manuscript is reported as faithfully as possible, with all orthographic and scribal peculiarities. Separation of words, however, is in accordance with the meaning.

## 3. Editorial signs

- illegible part of an *akṣara* due to, e.g., blurring
- .. illegible *akṣara* due to, e.g., blurring
- \* *virāma*
- <sup>0</sup> lack of *virāma*
- ,
- avagraha
- t stylized final *t*
- m stylized final *m*
- | *danda*
- || double *danda*
- : line-filling sign
- ? sign for *siddham*
- ^ insertion sign added above the line

^	insertion sign added below the line
+	indicates the placement of the number in marginal additions which gives the line for insertion, e.g., +3 indicates that the number 3 is written after the marginal addition; 3+ that the number precedes
( )	indicates unclarity due to, e.g., blurring
{ }	indicates deletion by means of one or two small strokes (normally written directly above the <i>akṣara</i> )
{}{}	indicates deletion by means of erasure
[x→y]	x corrected to y by way of deletion, addition, overwriting, or a combination of these
□	rectangular blank space between blocks of text
▣	rectangular blank space that contains a string-hole
¤	sign used to mark topic breaks and the beginning and end of verse text
×	empty space in the manuscript equivalent to the size of approximately one <i>akṣara</i>
///	leaf broken off
< >	indicates marginal or interlinear addition
< >	editors' addition
:	separates different readings from each other
◊	instead of

- = corresponds to  
≈ corresponds to, with notable divergences

#### 4. Abbreviations:

add.	additionally in
cf.	confer
D	Derge edition
em.	emended
frag.	fragment
l.	line(s)
m.c.	<i>metri causa</i>
ms.	manuscript
MS	manuscript of the <i>Madhyamakāvatārabhā-sya</i>
n.e.	no equivalent in
P	Peking edition
T	Tibetan translation



## **Critical Edition**



१७ ॥ नमो भगवते बुद्धाय ॥

MS 1v

मध्यमकशास्त्रस्यावताराय मध्यमकावतारमारब्धुकामो बुद्धत्वस्या-  
द्यहेतुसम्पदोऽशेषसंसारचारकावरुद्धात्राणसत्त्वपरित्राणलक्षणाया  
भगवत्या महाकरुणायाः सम्यक्सम्बुद्धैर्भौधिसत्त्वैश्चापि प्रथमतः

D 220a1  
P 265a1

५ स्तुत्यर्हतां प्रतिपादयज्ञोकद्वयमाह –

मुनीन्द्रजाः श्रावकमध्यबुद्धाः सम्बोधिसत्त्वप्रभवाश्च बुद्धाः ।

कारुण्यचेतोऽद्वयधीश्च हेतुः सम्बोधिचित्तं च जिनात्मजानाम् ॥

MAv 1.1

इत्यादि । तत्र निरुत्तरधर्मैश्वर्यसम्पदा श्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धबोधिसत्त्वे-  
भ्योऽपि परमैश्वर्यसम्पन्नतया श्रावकादीनां तदाज्ञावशार्वतित्वाच्च मु-  
10 नीन्द्रा इत्युच्यन्ते बुद्धा भगवन्तः । तेभ्यो जाता मुनीन्द्रजाः श्राव-  
कादयः । कथं कृत्वा । सति हि बुद्धानामुत्पादेऽविपरीतप्रतीत्यस-  
मुत्पादेशनायाः सम्प्रवृत्तेः<sup>3</sup> । तच्छवणचिन्ताभावनाक्रमतश्च यथा-  
धिमुक्ति<sup>4</sup> श्रावकादीनां परिनिष्पत्तेः । यद्यपि प्रतीत्यसमुत्पादोपदेश-  
श्रवणादधिगतपरमार्थश्रवणा अपि<sup>5</sup> न दृष्ट एव जन्मनि केचिन्निर्वाण-  
15 मधिगच्छन्ति<sup>6</sup> । तथापि नियतविपाकस्येव कर्मणो<sup>7</sup> जन्मान्तरे यथा-

P 265b

<sup>1</sup> dpag tu med pa ma lus pa T ◦ 'šeṣa◦    <sup>2</sup> de dag las T ◦ munīndra◦

<sup>3</sup> ston pa la 'jug pa'i phyir T ◦ °deśanāyāḥ sampravṛtteḥ    <sup>4</sup> yathādhi-mukti em. (lhag par mos pa ji lta ba bžin T) : yathādhemukti ms

<sup>5</sup> kho na add. T    <sup>6</sup> don dam pa rtogs pa la mkhas su zin kyañ T ◦ adhigatapa-ramārthaśravaṇā api    <sup>7</sup> las rnam par smin par ḡes pa'i 'bras bu Itar T ◦ niyatavipākasyeva karmaṇaḥ

D 221a भिलषितफलपरिणतिमासाद्यन्त्यवश्यमेव तदुपदेशस्य कर्तारः।  
यथोक्तम् आर्यदेवेन –

<sup>a</sup> इह यद्यपि तत्त्वज्ञो निर्वाणं नाधिगच्छति ।  
प्राप्नोत्ययत्नतोऽवश्यं पुनर्जन्मनि कर्मवत् ॥<sup>a</sup>

इति । अत एव मध्यमकेऽपि निर्दिष्टम् –

<sup>b</sup> सम्बुद्धानामनुत्पादे<sup>1</sup> श्रावकाणां पुनः<sup>2</sup> क्षये ।  
ज्ञानं<sup>3</sup> प्रत्येकबुद्धानामसंसर्गात्प्रवर्तते ॥<sup>b</sup>

इति । तत्र <sup>c</sup> सम्यगवादफलं श्रावयन्तीति श्रावकाः<sup>4</sup> । तथा हि – <sup>d</sup> कृतं  
करणीयम् । नापरमस्माद्द्वयं प्रजानीम<sup>d</sup> इत्यादि । अथ वा – <sup>e</sup> अग्रफ-  
<sup>6</sup> लमनुत्तरसम्यक्सम्बुद्धमार्गं वा तथागतेभ्यः श्रुत्वा तदर्थिभ्यः श्राव-<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> यन्तीति श्रावकाः । यथोक्तम् आर्यसद्धर्मपुण्डरीकसूत्रे –

---

a-a = CŚ 8.22 (cf. Pras XVIII 145,7–8; Pras 378,4–5)      b-b = MMK 18.12 (cf. Pras XVIII 145,11+15; Pras 378,7–11)      c-c cf. ?      d-d = ? (cf. Mahāvagga, Lalitavistara, AKBh etc; cf. Scherrer-Schaub 1991: 160–161, n. 181)      e-e cf. ?

---

<sup>1</sup> anutpāde em. (MMK) : anupode ms      <sup>2</sup> puna<ḥ> em. (MMK) : puna ms  
<sup>3</sup> jñānam em. (MMK) : jñāna ms      <sup>4</sup> thob par byed pa T ∵ śrāvayanti  
<sup>5</sup> śrā<va>kāḥ em. (ñān thos dag T) : śrākāḥ ms      <sup>6</sup> agraphalam em. :  
 agraphalam śrā{va}vayanti | ms; śrāvayanti n.e. T      <sup>7</sup> MAT 6b5-7 presupposes °bodhi° instead of °buddha°      <sup>8</sup> sgrogs par byed pa T ∵ śrāvayanti

अद्यव्यर्थं श्रावकभूतं नाथं संश्रावयिष्याम्यथं चाग्रबोधिम् ।  
 बोधीय शब्दं च प्रकाशयामस्ते—... ॥<sup>f3</sup>  
 ...-जलपाकानामादिमध्यावसानेषु प्राधान्यादुपयोगित्वम् । एवं क-  
 रुणायाः कालत्रयेऽपि जिनसस्यसम्पदुपयोगित्वं द्योतयति । कारु-  
 5 णिको हि<sup>7</sup> परदुःखदुःखितया नियतमेव<sup>8</sup> दुःखिताशेषसत्त्वपरित्राणाय

MS 3r  
D 222b4  
P 267b3

f-f = SPSū 4.53

**A-A** adya vayam Toda 1983: 61 : ++dya (va)ya Wille 2000: 53 : adyo vayam SPSū (with a variant adya) : adyā vayam Watanabe 1975: 53, Jiang 2006: 86    **B-B** nātha SPSū : nātha plus punctuation mark Watanabe 1975: 53 : nātham Jiang 2006: 68 : nāyaka plus punctuation mark Toda 1983: 61 : (n)āyakah Wille 2000: 53    **C-C** samśrāvayiṣyāmy atha cāgrabodhim Watanabe 1975: 53 : (samśrāvā)yisyāmy atha cā(g)r(abodhim\*) Hinüber 1982: 27 : samśrāvā(yi) /// Wille 2000: 53 : samśrāvayiṣyāma imāgrabodhim\* Toda 1983: 61 : samśrāvayiṣyāmatha cāgrabodhim SPSū (with the variant °ma imāgra° of the so-called Kashgar manuscript) : samśrāvayiṣyāṣya<ma>tha cāgrabodhim\* Jiang 2006: 86 (Jiang marks °ṣya° as superfluous and proposes inserting °ma°. One might however suspect an underlying reading °my atha instead of °ṣyatha.)    **D-D** bodhīya SPSū (with variants bodhī ca : bodhāya : bodhiya) : bodhāya Toda 1983: 61, Watanabe 1975: 53, Hinüber 1982: 27, Jiang 2006: 86

<sup>1</sup> for doubling of initial consonants for metrical reasons cf. BHSG § 2.77    <sup>2</sup> cā° em. (SPSū) : vā° MS    <sup>3</sup> for pāda d cf. teno vayam śrāvaka bhīṣmakalpāḥ SPSū    <sup>4</sup> Folio 2 corresponding to D 221a4–222b4, P 265b7–267b3, LVP<sub>T</sub> 3,13–8,2 (de bas bdag cag ñan thos mi zad 'dra || ... ... ji ltar phyi rol gyi 'bru la sogs pa phun sum tshogs pa la |) is missing.    <sup>5</sup> kho na add T    <sup>6</sup> dyotayati em. (ston pa yin T) : dyopayati MS    <sup>7</sup> 'di ltar sñiñ rje can ni T ⇠ kāruniko hi    <sup>8</sup> eva n.e. T

बोधिचित्तमुत्पादयति – सकल एवायं<sup>2</sup> लोकोऽवश्यं मया दुःखादुद्धृ-  
 त्य<sup>3</sup> बुद्धत्वे नियोजनीय इति। इयं च प्रतिज्ञा न तिरस्कृताद्वयज्ञानेन  
 शक्या साधयितुमित्यद्वयज्ञानेऽपि नियोगत एव प्रवर्तते। इतः करु-  
 णैव बीजं सर्वबुद्धधर्माणाम्। यथोक्तम्<sup>4</sup> –

<sup>9</sup> करुणापूर्वकाः सर्वे<sup>E</sup> विस्पन्दा<sup>E</sup> ज्ञाननिर्मलाः।

5

उक्ता यत्र महायाने कस्तन्निन्देत्<sup>5</sup> सचेतनः॥<sup>9</sup>

D 223a इति। उत्पादितबोधिचित्तोऽपि यद्युत्तरकालं करुणासलिलपरिषेकं<sup>6</sup>  
 P 268a न मुहुर्मुहुरासादयेत्। नियतमयमनुपचितविपुलफलसञ्चयः श्रावक-  
 प्रत्येकबुद्धपरिनिर्वाणेन निर्वृतः स्यात्। समासादितानन्तफलाव-  
 स्थोऽपि यदि कारुण्यपरिपाकरहितः स्यात्। नायं चिरकालमुपभु-  
 ज्येत्। न च पारम्पर्याविच्छिन्नक्रमो महानार्यफलप्रचयश्चिरमभिवर्घे-

10

त॥

इदानीमालम्बनविशेषप्रवृत्त्यापि करुणायाः स्वरूपातिशयमभिद्यो-  
 त्य तस्यै<sup>8</sup> नमस्कारमारब्धुकाम आह –

9-9 = RĀ 4.78

E-E niṣyandā RĀ

<sup>1</sup> bodhicittam em. : bodhicattam ms; sems T ∵ bodhicittam <sup>2</sup> eva n.e. T<sup>3</sup> uddhṛtya em. : uddhṛtya ms <sup>4</sup> ji skad du rin po che'i phreñ ba las ...gsuṅs so T ∵ yathoktam <sup>5</sup> nindet em. : ni(rn)dat ms <sup>6</sup> pariṣekam em. :pariṣekān ms <sup>7</sup> upabhujyeta em. : upabhujyota ms <sup>8</sup> tasyai em. : tasmai

MS

पुराहमित्यात्मनि सन्निविष्टे ममेदमित्याहितभावसङ्गे ।

भ्रमद्धटीयन्त्रे इवास्वतन्त्रे जगत्यभूद्या करुणा नमे ताम् ॥

MAv 1.3

आत्मीयाभिनिवेशात् प्रागेवाहङ्कारेणासन्तमात्मानं सन्तमित्युपकल्प्येदंसत्याभिनिविष्टे ममेदमित्यहङ्कारविषयादन्यस्मिन् भावजाते

5 सकल एवायं लोकोऽभिनिविष्टः । स चायमात्मात्मीयाभिनिविष्टे लोकः कर्मक्लेशरज्ज्वा गाढतरमवबद्धो विज्ञानयन्त्रवाहाक्षेपपरायत्तवृत्तिर्<sup>1</sup> आ भवाग्रादवीचिपर्यन्त<sup>2</sup> निम्ने महति संसारकूपेऽनवरतवाह्यमानः स्वरसत एवाधोगमनवृत्तिर्यत्ततः कथमप्युत्थापनीयोऽज्ञानादिक्लेशकर्मजन्मसङ्केशत्रयेऽप्यनवधार्यमाणपूर्वापरमध्यकमो दुःख-

MS 3v

P 268b

10 दुःखताविपरिणामदुःखताभ्यामहन्यहनि परिभिद्यमानत्वादरघट्टघटीयन्त्रावस्थामनतिवृत्यावस्थितः । बोधिसत्त्वस्तदुःखदुःखितया तमतीव करुणयालम्ब्य यतस्तं त्रातुमुत्पहते<sup>4</sup> । अतः प्रथमतरमेव भगवतीं महाकरुणां प्रणौति स्म । एषा च सत्त्वालम्बना बोधिसत्त्वानां करुणा ॥

D 223b

15 धर्मालम्बनामनालम्बनां च करुणामालम्बनत एव द्योतयन्नाह –

अन्तश्चलद्वारिणि चन्द्रवच्चलं स्वभावशून्यं च जगद्विपश्यतः ।

MAv 1.4ab

<sup>1</sup> °parāya<tta>vṛttir em. (rag las par 'jug pa T) : °parāyavṛttir ms

<sup>2</sup> °paryantam em. : °paryanta° ms    <sup>3</sup> katham apy utthāpanīyo em. (ci

žig ltar drañ bar bya ba T) : katha[ma→(py u)]tthāpanāyo ms    <sup>4</sup> bodhi-

sattvas tad° em (byañ chub sems dpa' de'i T): {ya} {du} tad° ms    <sup>5</sup> tam

em. : tad ms    <sup>6</sup> chos la dmigs pa dañ dmigs pa med pa'i sñiñ rje yañ

dmigs pa'i sgo nas T ∵ dharmālambanām anālambanām ca karuṇām

ālambanata eva

या करुणा नमे ताम् इत्यनेन सम्बन्धः । तथा ह्यतिविप्रसन्नेऽम्भसि  
 नातिप्रचण्डमारुतोद्यूमानावयवविसर्पिण्यन्तरिन्दोः ॥ प्रतिबिम्बके  
 प्रागुपलभ्यमानाधारदेशसहभज्जिनि समक्षमिवोपलभ्यमानात्मभावो-  
 दये स्वमात्मानं प्रकटयदिवेदं द्वयमवस्थितं पश्यन्ति सन्तः । यदुत  
 प्रतिक्षणानित्यतां स्वभावशून्यतां च । एवं बोधिसत्त्वा अपि सत्काय-  
 दर्शनसरस्ययोनिशोविकल्पानिलप्रचलाविद्याभिनीलविपुलजलान्त-  
 वर्तिनः स्वकर्मप्रतिबिम्बकानिव <sub>4</sub> पुरतो निर्वर्तमानान्पश्यन्तः सत्त्वा-  
 P 269a न्यातिक्षणमनित्यताव्यसनसम्पातिनः स्वभावशून्यांश् च तदनित्य-  
 ताव्यसनस्य व्यसनमिव सद्धर्मामृतरसातिशयपानहेतुं <sub>5</sub> सकलविपर्या-  
 सकल्पनोपरतिलक्षणं सकलजगद्वन्धुतास्वभावं समवासुं बुद्धत्वम-  
 भिलषन्ते करुणापरतन्त्राः ॥

एतेषां याः करुणाः सत्त्वालम्बना धर्मालम्बना अनालम्बनाश्च । ताः  
 D 224a प्रणम्य बोधिसत्त्वानां बोधिचित्तस्य दशाधा भेदं विवक्षुराद्यं तावद्वो-  
 धिचित्तमधिकृत्याह –

<sup>h-h</sup> = MAv 1.3'd

<sup>1</sup> khyab pa'i T ∵ °visarpīṇī <sup>2</sup> °avidyā° is rendered twice in T by dittography  
<sup>3</sup> 'joms pa lta bur gyur pa T ∵ vyasanam iva <sup>4</sup> saddharmā°...°lakṣa-  
 ḥnam sakala° is rendered twice in T by dittography <sup>5</sup> read phul du byuṅ ba  
 'thuṅ ba'i rgyu for phul du byuṅ ba 'byuṅ ba'i rgyu D : phul du 'byuṅ ba  
 ba'i rgyu P <sup>6</sup> anālambanāś em. : 'nālambanāś ms <sup>7</sup> vivakṣur em. (brjod  
 par 'dod pas T) : vivakṣar ms

कृपास्वतब्रं जगतां विमुक्तये समन्तभद्रप्रणिधिप्रणामितम् ॥  
यदस्य चेतो मुदिताप्रतिष्ठितं जिनात्मजस्य प्रथमं तदुच्यते ।

MAv 1.4cd

MAv 1.5ab

ज्ञानमेव हि बोधिसत्त्वानां कारुण्यादिपरिगृहीतमनास्त्रवं भागशो  
विभज्यमानं<sup>1</sup> भूम्यारव्यां प्रतिलभते गुणप्रतिष्ठाभूतत्वात् । तचोत्तरोत्त-  
5 रगुणसङ्ख्याप्रभावातिशयावास्तिदानादिपारमिताधिक्यविपाकोल्कर्षभे-  
दतो दशाधा व्यवस्थापितं प्रमुदितादिभूमिभागेन । न त्वस्य स्वरूपा-  
तिशयकृतो भेदोऽस्ति । यथोक्तम् –

<sup>i</sup> यथान्तरीक्षे <sup>2 F</sup> शकुने: पदं बुद्धैर्वर्कुं न शक्यं न च <sup>G</sup> दर्शनाय ।

तथैव सर्वा जिनपुत्रभूमयो<sup>2</sup> वकुं न शक्याः कुत एव श्रोतुम् ॥<sup>i</sup>

10 इति । तत्र प्रमुदिता बोधिसत्त्वभूमिराद्यचित्तोत्पादो बोधिसत्त्वानां P 269b  
यावद्<sup>3</sup> धर्ममेघा दशमश्चित्तोत्पाद<sup>4</sup> इति । तत्र यथोक्तेन न्यायेन जग-  
न्नैःस्वाभाव्यं पश्यतो बोधिसत्त्वस्य करुणाविशेषणत्वेनोपात्तस्य यच्  
चित्तं करुणास्वतब्रं समन्तभद्रबोधिसत्त्वप्रणिधिपरिणामितं प्रमुदि-  
ताभिधानाद्वयज्ञानं तन्निमित्तफलोपलक्षितं च । तत् प्रथमम् इत्य्  
15 उच्यते<sup>5</sup> । बोधिसत्त्वस्य तत्र दशमहाप्रणिधानप्रमुखानि दश प्रणिधा-

<sup>i-i</sup> ≈ DBhSū 14,15–15,1    <sup>j-j</sup> cf. DBhSū 22,7–8

<sup>F-F</sup> cf. Śakuneh̄ DBhSū [M1 6v3], Rahder 1926: 10  
DBhSū

<sup>G-G</sup> darśanopagam

<sup>1</sup> vibhajyamānam em. : vibhajyāmānam ms <sup>2</sup> yathāntarīkṣe em. (DBhSū)  
: yathontarīkṣe ms <sup>3</sup> mthar T ∵ yāvat <sup>4</sup> iti n.e. T <sup>5</sup> ity ucyate em. (žes  
bya bar brjod do T) : uṄtya>cyate ms <sup>6</sup> bodhisattvasya n.e. T

D 224b नासङ्गेयशतसहस्राणि यानि बोधिसत्त्वः<sup>1</sup> प्रथमचित्तोत्पादिक उत्पा-  
 दयति<sup>2</sup> तानि समन्तभद्रबोधिसत्त्वप्रणिधानेऽन्तर्गतानि । निरवशेष-  
 प्रणिधानोपसङ्गहार्थं समन्तभद्रप्रणिधिविशेषणोपादानम् । तत्र यथैव  
 श्रावकयाने प्रतिपन्नकफलमार्गावस्थाभेदेनाष्टै श्रावकभूमयो व्यव-  
 स्थाप्यन्ते<sup>3</sup> तथा महायानेऽपि बोधिसत्त्वानां दश बोधिसत्त्वभूमयः ।  
 P 270a यथा चोत्पन्ननिर्वेधभागीयावस्थः श्रावको नैवाद्यफलप्रतिपन्नकावस्थ  
 इष्यते<sup>4</sup> एवं भावी बोधिसत्त्वः । यथा रत्नमेघसूत्रे – यदु<sup>5</sup> अधिमात्रा-  
 धिमुक्तिचर्याधर्मतया<sup>6</sup> प्रथमभूमिप्रतिलभाय समनन्तरावस्थानम्<sup>7</sup>  
 MS 4v इयं बोधिसत्त्वस्यानुत्पादितबोधिचित्तभूमिरित्युक्तम् । तदधिमुक्तिच-  
 र्याक्षणावस्थितश्च तत्रैव व्याख्यातः – तद्यथापि नाम कुलपुत्र राजा  
 चक्रवर्ती समतिक्रान्तश्च भवति मानुष्यकं वर्णमसम्प्राप्तश्च भवति दि-  
 व्यं वर्णम्<sup>8</sup> एवमेव बोधिसत्त्वः समतिक्रान्तश्च भवति सर्वलौकिक-  
 श्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धभूमीरसम्प्राप्तश्च भवति पारमार्थिकबोधिसत्त्वभूमी-  
 रिति<sup>9</sup> । यदा त्वयं प्रमुदितारव्याद्यभूमिप्रविष्टो भवति<sup>10</sup> ।

MAv 1.5cd अतः प्रभृत्येव हि तस्य लाभतः स बोधिसत्त्वध्वनिनैव कथ्यते ॥ 15

---

k-k = RMSū 47a4 l-l cf. Śikṣ 7,19 m-m = RMSū 47a5-6

<sup>1</sup> eva n.e. T <sup>2</sup> pratipanna<ka>° em. : pratipanna° ms <sup>3</sup> eva n.e. T <sup>4</sup> yañ  
 add. T <sup>5</sup> yad n.e. T, cf. gañ gnas pa 'di RMSū for yad ... °āvasthānam,  
 iyam <sup>6</sup> °ānuptpāditabodhicittabhūmir em. (byañ chub kyi sems ma  
 bskyed pa'i sa'o T) : °ānuptpāditabodhisatvabhūmir ms <sup>7</sup> divya<m> em.  
 : divya° ms <sup>8</sup> eva n.e. T <sup>9</sup> °bhūmi° em. (sa T) : °citta° ms

सर्वथा पृथग्जनभूमेरतिक्रान्तावस्थायां बोधिसत्त्वध्वनिनैव वचनीय-  
स्तचित्तलाभी<sup>1</sup> नान्यथा<sup>2</sup> तस्य तदानीमार्यत्वात्। यथोक्तं भगव-  
त्यामर्धतृतीयसाहस्र्याम् – बोधिसत्त्व इत्यनुबुद्धसत्त्वस्यैतदधिवच-  
नम्। येन सर्वधर्मा अनुबुद्धा ज्ञाताः। कथं ज्ञाताः। अभूता असम्भू-  
ता वितथाः। नैते तथा। यथा बालपृथग्जनैः कल्पिताः। नैते तथा।  
यथा बालपृथग्जनैर्लब्धाः। तेनोच्यते बोधिसत्त्व इति। तत्कस्य हे-  
तोः। अविकल्पिता हि बोधिः। अविठपिता हि बोधिः। अनुपल-  
भ्मा हि बोधिः।<sup>3</sup> न हि सुविक्रान्तविक्रामिंस्तथागतेन बोधिर्लब्धा।  
अलाभात् सर्वधर्माणाम्। अनुपलभ्मतः सर्वधर्माणां बोधिरित्युच्य-  
ते। एवं हि बुद्धबोधिरित्युच्यते। न पुनर्यथोच्यते।<sup>5</sup> ये सुविक्रान्तवि-  
क्रामिन्बोधाय चित्तमुत्पादयन्ति – इदं चित्तं बोधायोत्पादयिष्याम  
इति। बोधिं मन्यन्ते – अस्त्यसौ<sup>4</sup> बोधिः। यस्यां वयं चित्तमुत्पादयि-  
ष्याम इति। न ते बोधिसत्त्वा इत्युच्यन्ते। उत्पन्नसत्त्वास्ति इत्युच्य-  
ते। तत्कस्य हेतोः। तथा ह्युत्पादाभिनिविष्टाश्चित्ताभिनिविष्टा बोधि-  
मभिनिविशन्ति इत्यादि। भूयोऽप्युक्तम् – अलक्षणा हि बोधिर्लक्षण-  
स्वभावविनिवृत्ता। य एवमनुबोधः। इयमुच्यते बोधिरिति। न पुनर्य-

D 225a

P 270b

<sup>n-n</sup> ≈ SuPP 18,4–16    <sup>o-o</sup> ≈ SuPP 16,3–12

<sup>H-H</sup> alambhāt SuPP    <sup>I-I</sup> anupalambhāt SuPP    <sup>J-J</sup> evam SuPP    <sup>K-K</sup> yena  
SuPP    <sup>L-L</sup> ucyante. tat kasmād dhetoḥ SuPP

<sup>1</sup> °sattva° em. (SuPP) : °tatva° ms    <sup>2</sup> dharmā anu° em. : dharmānu° ms<sup>3</sup> bodhir em. (SuPP) : bodher ms    <sup>4</sup> bodhiḥ em. (SuPP) : bodher ms    <sup>5</sup> na  
punar yathocaye em. (SuPP) : na punar anyathocaye ms    <sup>6</sup> bhūyo em. :  
bhuyo ms    <sup>7</sup> °vinivṛttā em. (SuPP) : °vinivṛttyā ms

थोच्यते। एषां हि सुविक्रान्तविक्रामिन्धर्माणाम्<sup>1</sup> नुबुद्धत्वाद्वौधिसत्त्व  
 इत्युच्यते। यो हि कश्चित्सुविक्रान्तविक्रामिन्धर्मानप्रजानन्नन-  
 वबुध्यमानो<sup>M</sup> बोधिसत्त्वो बोधिसत्त्वो<sup>M</sup> इत्यात्मानं प्रतिजानीते। दूरे<sup>N</sup> त-  
 स्य बोधिसत्त्वभूमिः। दूरे<sup>O</sup> स बोधिसत्त्वधर्माणाम्। विसंवादयति स-  
 देवमानुषासुरं<sup>2</sup> लोकं बोधिसत्त्वनाम्ना। सचेत्<sup>P</sup> सुविक्रान्तविक्रामिन्<sup>3</sup>  
 MS 5r वाञ्छात्रेण बोधिसत्त्वो भवेत्। तेन<sup>1</sup> सर्वसत्त्वा अपि बोधिसत्त्वा भवे-  
 युः। नैतत्सुविक्रान्तविक्रामिन्<sup>Q</sup> वाकर्ममात्रम्। यदुत बोधिसत्त्वभूमि-  
 रिंत्यादि॥

D 225b न केवलं यथोक्तबोधिचित्तलाभी तस्यामवस्थायां बोधिसत्त्वधनिै-  
 व कथ्यते। अपि च

5

10

<sup>P</sup>जातः कुले भवति चैष तथागतानां  
 संयोजनत्रयमपि क्षतमस्य सर्वम्।

p-p = Nāmamantrārthaavalokinī 85b4-5 in the ms. of the Cambridge University Library, MS-ADD 1708

M-M bodhisattva SuPP    N-N tasya bodhisattvasya SuPP    O-O bodhi-  
 sattvadharmaḥ SuPP; but cf. °dharmāṇām ms. of SuPP (Cambridge  
 University Library, MS-ADD 1543), quoted also in SuPP 16 n. 2    P-P sacet  
 punah SuPP    Q-Q vāñmātrām SuPP

<sup>1</sup> dha<r>māṇām em. : dhamāṇām ms    <sup>2</sup> sadev<amānuṣ>āsura<m> em.  
 (SuPP) : sadevāsura ms    <sup>3</sup> suvi<krāntavi>krāmin em. (SuPP) : suvikrā-  
 min ms

मोदं बिभर्ति च परं स हि बोधिसत्त्व

<sup>R</sup> आलोकधातुशतकम्पनजातशक्तिः ॥<sup>R2 p</sup>

P 271a

MAv 1.6

सर्वशः पृथग्जनश्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धभूम्यतिक्रमात्समन्तप्रभाभिधानत-  
थागतभूम्यनुयायिमार्गोत्पादाच्च बोधिसत्त्वस्तथागतकुले जातो भव-  
ति । आत्मनो<sup>4</sup> नैरात्म्यसमक्षदर्शित्वात्सत्कायदृष्टिविचिकित्साशील-  
त्रतपरामर्शारब्यं संयोजनत्रयमप्यस्यापुनरुत्पादाद्विगतं तदनीम् ।  
अतत्त्वदर्शिनो ह्यात्मसमारोपात्सत्कायदर्शनं स्यात् । तथैव विचि-  
कित्सया मार्गान्तरगमनमस्य<sup>6</sup> सम्भाव्येत<sup>1</sup> नान्यस्येति । नियामाव-  
क्रान्त्या च तद्वेतुगुणलाभतो भूमिविपक्षदोषविगमतश्चासाधारणप्री-  
तिविशेषोत्पादात् स बोधिसत्त्वः प्रामोद्यवहुलत्वात् परं प्रमोदं बिभ-  
र्ति । विशिष्टप्रमोदसद्वावाच्चेयं भूमिः प्रमुदितारब्यां प्रतिलभते । श-  
क्रोति च लोकधातुशतं कम्पयितुम् ॥

---

**R-R** LVP (LVP<sub>1</sub>: 264 n.2.) reports syāl lokadhātuśatakam parijātaśaktih as the reading in an unspecified ms. of a Nāmasaṃgīti commentary and emends to °śatake parijāta°

---

<sup>1</sup> hi n.e. T <sup>2</sup> 'jig rten khams brgya kun nas g.yo bar nus par gyur pa'añ yin T ∵ ālokadhātuśatakampanajātaśaktih <sup>3</sup> de add. T <sup>4</sup> gañ zag gi T ∵ ātmanaḥ <sup>5</sup> eva n.e. T <sup>6</sup> de lam gžan du 'añ 'gro ba T ∵ mārgāntaragamanam asya <sup>7</sup> iti n.e. T

ऊर्ध्वं प्रयाति च भुवो भुवमाददानो  
 रुद्धोऽस्य दुर्गतिपथः सकलस्तदानीम्।  
 क्षीणाः पृथग्जनभुवश्च तदास्य सर्वा  
 आर्यो यथाष्टमक एष तथोपदिष्टः ॥

MAv 1.7

यथाधिगतधर्मपरिजित्या <sup>3</sup> द्वितीयादिभूम्यवक्रान्तौ महोत्साहत्वाच्च <sup>5</sup>

D 226a  
P 271b  
MS 5v

भूमेर्भूमिमाक्रामन् ४ ऊर्ध्वम् <sup>4</sup> अयं प्रयाति। सङ्घेपतो यथैव <sup>5</sup> स्रोतआप-  
 न्नस्यार्यस्य स्वानुरूपार्यधर्माधिगमादोषविगमो गुणसम्भवश्च। तथै-  
 वास्यापि बोधिसत्त्वस्य भूम्यधिगमात्स्वानुरूपगुणसम्भवो दोषक्षय-  
 श्र स्रोतआपन्नदृष्टान्तेन परिदीपितः ॥

अयं <sup>7</sup> चापरो विशेषः। यदयं बोधिसत्त्वः

10

MAv 1.8a-c

<sup>9</sup> प्रत्येकबुद्धान्समुनीन्द्रघोषजान्पुण्याधिपत्येन जयन्विवर्धते।  
 सम्बोधिचित्ते प्रथमेऽपि हि स्थितः<sup>9</sup>

यथोक्तम् आर्यमैत्रेयविमोक्षे – तद्यथा कुलपुत्र अचिरजातो राजपुत्रो  
 राजलक्षणसमन्वागतो मूर्धप्राप्तान्सर्ववृद्धामात्यानभिभवति <sup>s</sup> कुलमा-  
 हात्स्याधिपत्येन। एवमेवाचिरोत्पन्नबोधिचित्तस्तथागतधर्मराजकु-

15

१-१ = Munimatālāṅkāra (D 3903: 175b5) २-२ ≈ GVSū 404,26–29

३-३ kulābhijātyādhipatyena GVSū ४-४ °rotpādita°GVSū

५-५ ūrdhvam em. : ūrddham ms ६-६ žes bya ba la add. T ७-७ °parijityā :  
 °p[ā→a]rijityā<t\* > MS; cf. parijitam | parijayah | tato bhāve ṣya{na}ñ  
 ca \*LT 10r4 (Yonezawa 2007: 584, 2019: 468); for Yonezawa's interpretation of  
 this passage see Yonezawa 2007: 590f. and 2019: 195; cf. goms pa'i phyir T  
 ८-८ ūrdhvam em. : ūrddham ms ९-९ eva n.e. T १०-१० eva n.e. T ११-११ ca n.e. T

लप्रत्याजात आदिकर्मिको बोधिसत्त्वश्चिरचरितब्रह्मचर्यान्<sup>U</sup> श्रावकप्र-  
 त्येकबुद्धान्<sup>U</sup> अभिभवति बोधिचित्तमहाकरुणाधिपत्येन।<sup>r s V</sup> तद्यथापि  
 कुलपुत्र योऽचिरजातस्य महागरुडेन्द्रपोतस्य पक्षवात<sup>1</sup><sub>3</sub><sup>W</sup> बलपराक्रमो  
 नयनपरिशुद्धिगुणश्च। स सर्वशरीरप्रवृद्धानां तदन्येषां पक्षिगणानां न  
 5 संविद्यते। एवमेव यः प्रथमचित्तोत्पादिकस्य तथागतमहागरुडे-  
 न्द्रकुलगोत्रसम्भवस्य बोधिसत्त्वमहागरुडेन्द्रपोतस्य सर्वज्ञताचि-  
 त्तोत्पादबलपराक्रमो<sup>Y</sup> इध्याशयनयनपरिशुद्धिगुणश्च।<sup>4</sup> स कल्पशत-  
 सहस्रनिर्यातानां सर्वश्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धानां न संविद्यते<sup>s</sup> इत्यादि॥<sup>t</sup>

P 272a

D 226b

दूरज्ञमायां तु धियापि सोऽधिकः॥<sup>t</sup>

MAv 1.8d

- 10 यथोक्तम् आर्यदशभूमके –<sup>U</sup> तद्यथापि नाम भो जिनपुत्रा राजकुलप्र-  
 सूतो राजपुत्रो राजलक्षणसमन्वागतः स जातमात्र एव सर्वामात्य-  
 गणमभिभवति राजाधिपत्येन। न पुनः स्वबुद्धिबलविचारेण। यदा  
 पुनः स संवृद्धो भवति। तदा स्वबुद्धिबलाधानतः सर्वामात्यक्रियाम-  
 तिक्रान्तो भवति। एवमेव भो जिनपुत्रा बोधिसत्त्वः सह चित्तोत्पाद-  
 मात्रेण सर्वश्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धानभिभवत्यध्याशयमाहात्म्येन। न पुनः  
 15

---

<sup>s-s</sup> ≈ GVSū 402,32–403,4      <sup>t-t</sup> = Munimatālamkāra (D 3903: 175b5); = Pras XVIII  
 121,3; ≈ Pras 353,1      <sup>u-u</sup> ≈ DBhSū 122,1–6

---

<sup>U-U</sup> vṛddhaśrāvakān GVSū      <sup>V-V</sup> tad yathā GVSū      <sup>W-W</sup> pakṣinām GVSū  
<sup>X-X</sup> garuḍendrasya GVSū      <sup>Y-Y</sup> °mahākāruṇyādhyaśaya ° GVSū

---

<sup>1</sup> pakṣavāta ° em. (GVSū) : pakṣayāta ° ms      <sup>2</sup> kalpaśatasaha<sraniryātā-  
 nām sarva>śrāvaka ° em. (GVSū) : kalpa<śata>saha<sra(majata)śrāvaka °  
 ms      <sup>3</sup> dūra<n>ga ° em. : dūraga ° ms

- MS 6r स्वबुद्धिबलविचारेण। अस्यां तु सप्तम्यां<sup>1</sup> बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ स्थितो बो-  
धिसत्त्वः स्वविषयज्ञानमाहात्म्यावस्थितत्वात्सर्वश्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्ध-  
क्रियामतिक्रान्तो भवतीति<sup>2</sup><sup>३</sup>। तदेवं दूरज्ञमाया एव प्रभृति स्वबुद्धिब-  
लाधानेनापि बोधिसत्त्वः श्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धानभिभवति। नार्वाग्भूमि-  
ष्विति ज्ञेयम्। अत एवागमाच्छ्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धानामपि सर्वधर्मनैः-  
P 272b स्वाभाव्यज्ञानमप्यस्तीति स्फुटमवसीयते। अन्यथा हि भावनैःस्वा-  
भाव्यपरिज्ञानरहितत्वाल्लौकिकवीतरागा इव तेऽपि प्रथमचित्तोत्पा-  
दिकेनापि बोधिसत्त्वेन<sup>4</sup> स्वबुद्धिविचारेणप्यभिभूयेरन्। बाह्यवदेव चै-  
षां त्रैघातुकावचरसर्वानुशयप्रहाणं न स्यात्। रूपादिस्वरूपोपलभ्मे-  
न विपर्यस्तत्वात्। आत्मनैरात्म्यबोधोऽपि न स्यात्। आत्मप्रज्ञस्यु-  
D 227a <sup>5</sup> पादानस्कन्धोपलभ्मात्। यथोक्तं रत्नावल्याम् –  
<sup>7</sup>  
स्कन्धग्राहो यावद्<sup>६</sup> अस्मात्<sup>७</sup> तावदेवाहमित्यपि।  
अहङ्करे सति पुनः कर्म जन्म ततः पुनः॥  
त्रिवर्त्मैतद्<sup>८</sup> अनाद्यन्तमध्यं संसारमण्डलम्।  
अलातमण्डलप्रख्यं भ्रमत्यन्योन्यहेतुकम्॥

---

v-v ≈ RĀ 1.35–37

---

z-z cf. RĀ [P,K]

---

<sup>1</sup> saptamyā<m> em. (DBhSū) : saptamyā ms   <sup>2</sup> bhava<t>ti em. (žes T) :  
bhavati ms   <sup>3</sup> eva n.e. T   <sup>4</sup> bodhisattvena em. : bodhisatv[ā→o]na ms  
<sup>5</sup> eva n.e. T   <sup>6</sup> gañ zag T ∵ ātma°   <sup>7</sup> rgyu T ∵ °upādāna°   <sup>8</sup> trivartmaitad  
em. : trivart[m→(v)]aitad ms

स्वपरोभयतस्तस्य त्रैकाल्ये चाप्यलघितः ।<sup>A</sup>  
 अहङ्कारः क्षयं याति ततः कर्म च जन्म च ॥<sup>v</sup>

इति । पुनश्चेक्तम् ।

- अलगतचकं गृह्णाति यथा चक्षुर्विपर्ययात् ।<sup>w</sup>  
 5 तथेन्द्रियाणि गृह्णन्ति विषयान्साम्रतानिव ॥<sup>3</sup>
- इन्द्रियाणीन्द्रियार्थाश्च पञ्चभूतमया मताः ।  
 प्रतिस्वं भूतवैयर्थ्यादेषां व्यर्थत्वमर्थतः ॥
- निरिन्धनोऽग्निर्भूतानां विनिर्भागे प्रसन्न्यते ।  
 सम्पर्के लक्षणाभावः शेषेष्वप्येष निश्चयः ॥<sup>B</sup><sup>B</sup>
- 10 एवं द्विधापि भूतानां व्यर्थत्वात्सङ्गतिर्वृथा ।  
 व्यर्थत्वात्सङ्गतेश्वैवं रूपं व्यर्थमतोऽर्थतः ॥
- विज्ञानवेदनासज्ज्ञासंस्काराणां च सर्वशः ।  
 प्रत्येकमात्मवैयर्थ्याद्वैयर्थ्यं परमार्थतः ॥
- सुखाभिमानो दुःखस्य प्रतीकारे यथार्थतः ।  
 15 तथा दुःखाभिमानोऽपि सुखस्य प्रतिघातजः ॥

P 273a

MS 6v

---

w-w ≈ RĀ 4.57–65

A–A traikālyato 'py aprāptitah RĀ; cf. Hahn's suggestion: "Read *traikālye 'pi cāprāptitah?*" B–B nirṇayah RĀ

---

<sup>1</sup> cokta<m> em. : cokta MS      <sup>2</sup> alātacakram em. : alātacakrām MS

<sup>3</sup> gr̥hṇanti em. : gr̥hṇānti MS

सुखे संयोगतृष्णौवं नैःस्वाभाव्यात्प्रहीयते ।  
 दुःखे वियोगतृष्णा च पश्यतो<sup>c</sup> मुक्तिरित्यतः ॥  
 कः पश्यतीति चेच्चित्तं व्यवहारेण कथ्यते ।  
 न हि चैत्तं विना चित्तं व्यर्थत्वान्न भविष्यति<sup>D</sup><sup>D2</sup> ॥  
 व्यर्थमेवं जगन्मत्वा याथाभूत्यान्निरास्पदः ।  
 निर्वाति निरुपादानो निरुपादानवहिवत् ॥<sup>w</sup>

5

अथ स्यात् – बोधिसत्त्वा एव नैःस्वाभाव्यमेवं पश्यन्तीति । एतच्च  
 D 227b नास्ति । श्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धानधिकृत्यैवंवचनात् । कथमेतज्ज्ञायत इति  
 चेत् । उच्यते – अनन्तरमेव बोधिसत्त्वानधिकृत्य –

<sup>x</sup> बोधिसत्त्वोऽपि दृष्टैवं सम्बोधौ नियतो मतः ।  
 केवलं<sup>E</sup> तस्य कारुण्यादा बोधेर्<sup>3</sup> भवसन्ततिः ॥<sup>x</sup>

10

P 273b इत्याद्यभिधानात् । श्रावकोपदेशसूत्रेषु च श्रावकाणां क्लेशावरणप्रहा-  
 णार्थं फेनपिण्डोदृक्बुद्धुदमरीचिकाजलकदलीस्कन्धमायाद्युपमानै-  
 र्निरूपिताः संस्काराः –

x-x ≈ RĀ 4.66

C-C paśyatām RĀ D-D saheṣyate RĀ (cf. Ihan cig mi 'dod do T) E-E tv  
 asya RĀ

<sup>1</sup> samyoga° em. (m.c., RĀ) : samprayoga° ms <sup>2</sup> yod mi 'dod T ∵ na bha-  
 viṣyati <sup>3</sup> bodher em. (RĀ) : bodhir ms

<sup>y</sup> फेनपिण्डोपमं रूपं वेदना बुद्धोपमा ।  
 मरीचिसदृशी सज्जा संस्काराः कदलीनिभाः ।  
 मायोपमं च विज्ञानमुक्तमादित्यबन्धुना ॥  
 इत्यादिना । अमुमेवार्थं प्रतिपादयता <sup>1</sup>चार्येणोक्तम् –

<sup>5</sup> <sup>z</sup> अनुत्पादो महायाने परेषां शून्यता क्षयः ।  
 क्षयानुत्पादयोश्चैक्यमर्थतः क्षम्यताम् <sup>F</sup><sub>4</sub> <sup>F</sup><sub>5</sub> <sup>z</sup> इदम् ॥

तथा

<sup>a</sup> कात्यायनाववादे च । अस्ति नास्तीति चोभयम् ।  
 प्रतिषिद्धं भगवता भावाभावविभाविना ॥<sup>a</sup>

<sup>10</sup> इति ।

यस् तु मन्यते – यदि श्रावकयानेऽपि धर्मनैरात्म्यं देशितं स्यात् ।  
 तदानीं महायानदेशनावैयर्थ्यं स्यादिति<sup>1</sup> तस्यापि तन्मतमेवं युक्त्या-  
 गमविधुरमुपलक्ष्यते । न च धर्मनैरात्म्यमात्रमेव <sup>5</sup> महायानदेशना प्र-  
 तिपादयति<sup>2</sup> किं तर्हि बोधिसत्त्वानां भूमिपारमिताप्रणिधानमहाकरु-  
 णादिपरिणामनासम्भारद्वयाचिन्त्यधर्मतामपि । यथोक्तं रत्नावल्याम्

<sup>y-y</sup> cf. SN III.142.29-31; cf. also Pras I 203,6–8, Pras 549,2–4; see MacDonald 2015a: II 163, n. 317      <sup>z-z</sup> ≈ RĀ 4.86      <sup>a-a</sup> = MMK 15.7 as cited in the first chapter of the Prasannapadā; see Pras I 206,5–6, esp. n. 20

<sup>F-F</sup> yataḥ RĀ

<sup>1</sup> pratipāda<ya>tā em. : pratipādatā ms <sup>2</sup> slob dpon gyi žal sna nas kyis  
T ∴ ācāryeṇa

<sup>b</sup> न बोधिसत्त्वप्रणिधिर्न चर्यापरिणामना ।

D 228a उक्ता श्रावकयानेऽस्माद् बोधिसत्त्वः कुतस्ततः ॥

MS 7r बोधिचर्याप्रतिष्ठार्थं न सूत्रे भाषितं वचः ।

भाषितं <sup>HH</sup> तु महायाने ग्राह्यमस्माद्विचक्षणैः ॥<sup>b</sup>

इति । धर्मनैरात्म्यद्योतनार्थोऽपि महायानोपदेशो युज्यत एव । वि-  
स्तराभिधानस्य विवक्षितत्वात् । सूचनामात्रं तु श्रावकयाने धर्मनैरा-  
त्म्यस्य । यथोक्तम् आचार्यपादैः<sup>2</sup> –

P 274a <sup>c</sup>अनिमित्तमनागम्य मोक्षो नास्ति त्वमुक्तवान् ।

अतस्त्वया महायाने तत्साकल्येन देशितम् ॥<sup>c</sup>

इति । अलं प्रसङ्गेन ॥<sup>3</sup>

10

अत एवानाकुलधियोऽर्थतत्त्वं स्वयम्<sup>4</sup> अवबोद्धुं समर्था इति प्रकृतमे-  
वानुवर्ण्यते ।

MAv 1.9ab तदाधिकं तस्य हि दानमेव सम्बुद्धबोधेः प्रथमं निदानम् ।

b-b ≈ RĀ 4.90, 4.93    c-c = Lokātītastava v. 27

G-G uktāḥ RĀ; cf. uktā RĀ [K]    H-H ca RĀ

<sup>1</sup> mdor mtshon pa tsam ōig tu zad T ∴ sūcanāmātram    <sup>2</sup> ā<cā>rya-  
pādaiḥ em. (slob dpon gyi ōal sna nas T) : āryapādaiḥ ms    <sup>3</sup> prasa<n>-  
gena em. : prasagenā° ms    <sup>4</sup> 'rthatattvam <svayam> em. (rañ ñid kyis  
[P : kyi D] don gyi de kho na ñid T) : rthatatvam ms    <sup>5</sup> °bodheḥ em. :  
°bodhiḥ ms

तस्य हि प्रमुदिताभूमिलाभिनो बोधिसत्त्वस्य दानशीलक्षान्तिवीर्य-  
ध्यानप्रज्ञोपायप्रणिधिवलज्जानाभिधानाभ्यो दशभ्यः पारमिताभ्यो<sup>1</sup>  
दानपारमितैवाधिकतरा भवति। न त्वस्या अन्या न सन्ति। तच्च दा-  
नं सर्वज्ञतायाः प्रथमं कारणम्॥

5 अदृश्यदृष्टौ च निमित्तभूतं स्वमांसदानेऽपि कृतादरस्य॥

MAv 1.9cd

येऽपि हि बोधिसत्त्वस्यादृश्या गुणा भूम्यधिगमादयः। तेऽपि बाह्या-  
ध्यात्मिकवस्तुत्यागविशेषानुमानत एव तदानीं स्पष्टतरं तस्यानुमी-  
यन्ते धूमादेरिवाभ्यादयः॥

यथा च बोधिसत्त्वानां दानं प्रथमं बुद्धत्वस्य कारणमप्रत्यक्षगुणाव-  
साये<sup>5</sup> लिङ्गं च। एवं पृथग्जनानां श्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्धानामपि दुःखप्रती-  
कारात्यन्तिकसुखावासिकारणमपीति प्रतिपादयितुम्<sup>6</sup> आह –

D 228b

सुखाभिलाषी सकलो जनोऽयं

सुखं नृणां चास्ति विना न भोगैः।

भोगांश्च दानप्रभवानवेत्य

15 मुनिः पुरा दानकथाश्वकार॥

MAv 1.10

<sup>1</sup> pāramitābhyaḥ n.e. T <sup>2</sup> asyā anyā em. (de las gźan rnams T) : asyā ॥ h | a॥nyā ms <sup>3</sup> rnam pa thams cad mkhyen pa ñid kyi T ∵ sarvajñatāyāḥ

<sup>4</sup> gsal bar T ∵ spaṣṭataram <sup>5</sup> °guṇāvasāye em. : °guṇāvasāyi ms

<sup>6</sup> bstan par 'dod pas T ∵ pratipādayitum

P 274b MS 7v

दुःखप्रतीकारमात्र एव भवगतिसुखोदयः । तन्निबन्धने<sup>1</sup> विपर्यासमा-  
 त्रोपकल्पितात्मसन्ताने क्षुत्पिपासाव्याधिशीतादिप्रतिपक्षनिरस्तोप-  
 निपातेऽसुखात्मके गाढतरमभिनिविष्टो लोकः । <sup>2</sup> तस्य चेत्थंसुखाभि-  
 लाषिणो यत् सुखं दुःखप्रतीकारमात्रस्वरूपम्<sup>1</sup> तन् न विना दुःखप्र-  
 तिपक्षभूताभिलषितविषयविपर्यासात्मकभोगादुपजायमानमुपलब्ध-  
 म् ॥ <sup>5</sup>

तेऽपि च दुःखप्रतीकारहेतवो विषया नानुपचितदानमयपुण्यक्रिया-  
 वस्तूनामुपजायन्त इत्यवेत्य विदिताशेषजगदाशयस्वभावो भगवा-  
 न्शीलादिकथाभ्यः प्रथमतरं दानकथा एव करोति स्म ॥

इदानीं दातुसत्त्ववैरूप्येऽपि स्वव्यापारानुरूपतो दानस्य <sup>3</sup>माहात्म्यमु-  
 द्धावयन्नाह – <sup>10</sup>

कारुण्यहीना अतिरूक्षचित्ताः<sup>4</sup>

स्वार्थान्तरा एव भवन्ति येऽपि ।

तेषामपीष्टाः प्रभवन्ति भोगा

दानाद्वि दुःखोपशमे निदानात् ॥

<sup>1</sup> °nibandhane em. : °nibamddhane ms    <sup>2</sup> bkres pa dañ skom pa dañ  
 nad dañ grañ ba la sogz pa'i gñen po || sdug bsñal phyir bcos pa tsam  
 srid pa'i bde ba 'byuñ ba'i rgyu 'chiñ ba phyin ci log tsam gyis bdag  
 ñid kyi rgyun ñe bar brtags pas | ñe bar 'tshe ba bsal ba bde ba'i bdag  
 ñid ma yin pa ñid la 'jig rten śin tu ches (śin tu ches D : śin tu P) mñon  
 par žen la T ⇠ duḥkhapratīkāramātra ... lokaḥ    <sup>3</sup> mā° em. : ma° ms  
<sup>4</sup> kārunyahīnā atirūkṣacittāḥ em. : kārunyahī[..ati→nāta] {ti}rūkṣaci-  
 ttāḥ ms

येऽपि हि वणिज इवाल्पतरधनपरित्यागतो विपुलतरधननिचयफ-  
 लवाञ्छयार्थिभ्योऽप्यधिकतरमर्थितामापन्ना दित्सामाद्रियन्ते । नो तु  
 खलु सुगततनया इव करुणापारतञ्चादानफलेनाप्यनर्थिन् <sup>3</sup> एवाभि-  
 सम्बद्धन्तों <sup>5</sup> दित्सया प्रीत्युत्सवमभिर्वर्धयन्ति । तेषामपि तद् दानं दो-  
 5 षग्रहणविमुखं गुणमात्रग्रहणलब्धपाटवमनिष्टमेवातिशयिन्या भोग-  
 सम्पदा शारीरं क्षुतिपासादिदुःखमुपन्नद्ववति <sup>6</sup> दुःखोपशमे निदा-  
 नम् ॥

D 229a  
P 275a

यश्चायं कारुण्यविरहात्स्वदुःखप्रतीकारापेक्षयैव दित्सामाद्रियते ।

कदाचिदेषोऽपि हि दानसङ्घात्कच्चिल् <sup>7</sup> लभेतार्यजनेन सङ्घम् ।  
 10 ततः समुच्छिद्य भवप्रतानं शिवं प्रयायादपि तन्निदानम् ॥

MAv 1.12

<sup>d</sup> दाता दानपतिः सङ्घशानुगम्यत इति वचनाद् दानप्रसङ्गादार्यजनेन  
 संसर्गात्तदुपदेशतो <sup>5</sup> विदितसंसारनैर्गुण्योऽविद्यां प्रहायामलार्यमार्ग-  
 सम्मुखीभावादनादिकालप्रवृत्तं जन्ममरणपरम्परया संसारप्रतानम् <sup>10</sup>  
 उत्सृज्य श्रावकप्रत्येकबुद्ध्यानेन परिनिर्वाणं याति <sup>11</sup> दानाधिमुक्तः । ए-  
 15 वं तावदबोधिसत्त्वानां दानं संसारनिर्वाणसुखावास्तिकारणम् ॥

d-d ?

<sup>1</sup> °vāñchayā° em. : °vācchayā° ms; 'dod pa T <sup>2</sup> lhag par T ∵ adhikata-  
 ram <sup>3</sup> api n.e. T <sup>4</sup> anarthina em. (don du mi gñer ba T) : arthina ms <sup>5</sup>  
 abhisambadhnantaḥ n.e. T <sup>6</sup> bhavati em. : bhavanti ms <sup>7</sup> myur du T ∵  
 kvacit <sup>8</sup> žes bya ba smos so || add. T <sup>9</sup> ca n.e. T <sup>10</sup> pratānam em. : pra-  
 tanam ms <sup>11</sup> parinirvāṇam yāti em. (yoñsu mya ñan las 'da' bar 'gyur  
 ro T) : <parinirvvāṇa(m\*)> ms

MAv 1.13ab जगद्धिताङ्गीकृतमानसास्तु लभ्यं लभन्ते न चिरेण दानात्।

MS 8r यथोक्तं हि दानफलमबोधिसत्त्वा<sup>2</sup> न दानसमकालं नियोगादुपभुज्ञते।

P 275b तदेषामसमक्षदानफलत्वादप्रवृत्तिरपि दाने सम्भाव्येत। बोधिसत्त्वा-  
स्तु दानसमकालमेवार्थिजनमनः<sup>4</sup> परितोषादभिलषितदानफलसम्पदा  
प्रमोदमुद्धन्तोऽद्यैव दानफलमुपभुज्ञते। अतः सर्वदैव<sup>5</sup> दानप्रिया<sup>5</sup>  
जायन्ते॥

D 229b तदेवं यथोपवर्णितेन न्यायेनाभ्युदयनिःश्रेयसहेतुर्दानं सर्वेषां

MAv 1.13cd कृपात्मनामप्यकृपात्मनां च यतस्ततो दानकथैव मूलम्॥

कीदृशाः खलु बोधिसत्त्वानामर्थिनां भोगसंविभागैर्मनांसि तोषयतां  
प्रीतिविशेषोदयः। यत एते सर्वदैव<sup>6</sup> दानमाद्रियन्त इत्युच्यते –

10

<sup>7</sup> त्यागेन सर्वस्य शमप्रवेशः सुखं विधत्ते न तथा मुनीनाम्<sup>7</sup>।

MAv 1.14 देहीति शब्दश्रुतिभावनायाः<sup>8</sup> सुखं यथोदेति जिनात्मजानाम्॥

अर्थिनां देहीति<sup>3</sup> शब्दश्रुतिमेव तावद्भावयताममी मां याचन्त इत्यवे-  
त्य मुहुर्मुहुर्बोधिसत्त्वानां यत् सुखमुत्पद्यते। तदेव तावन्निर्वाणसु-  
खादपि<sup>9</sup> सातिशायम्। किमुत बाह्याध्यात्मिकवस्तुत्यागादर्थिजनं तो-

15

<sup>1</sup> dga' ba T ∵ labhyam <sup>2</sup> abodhisattvā em. : abodhesatvā ms <sup>3</sup> sambhā-  
vyeta em. : sambhāvyet\* ms <sup>4</sup> °jana° n.e. T <sup>5</sup> ataḥ sarvadaiva em. (de'i  
phyir [P : phyir dus D] thams cad kyi tshe T) : <ataḥ> sarvadaiva ca ms  
(eva ca n.e. T) <sup>6</sup> eva n.e. T <sup>7-7</sup> de ltar thub rnams la [D : las P] || ū bar  
žugs pas bde ba byed [P : byin D] min na || thams cad btañ bas lta žig  
smos ci dgos || T ∵ tyāgena ... munīnām <sup>8</sup> °bhāvanāyāḥ em. : °bhāva-  
nayāḥ ms <sup>9</sup> sukhād em. (bde ba T) : mukhād ms

षयतामिति । किं पुनराध्यात्मिकमपि वस्तु त्यजतां बोधिसत्त्वानां  
शारीरमपि दुःखं नोत्पद्यते । यत एवमभिधीयत इत्याह – नैव हि म-  
हात्मनामचेतनानामिव च्छिद्यमानानां शारीरदुःखोदयसम्भवः । य-  
थोक्तम् आर्यगगनगञ्जसमाधौ – तद्यथापि नाम – स्यान्महाशालव-

P 276a

5 नम् । तस्मिन् कश्चिदागत्यं शालं छिन्द्यात् । तत्र तेषाम् अवशिष्टानां  
शालानां नैवं भवति – एष च्छिन्नः । वयमच्छिन्ना इति । न तेषामनु-  
नयः । न प्रतिघः । न कल्पः । न विकल्पः । यैवं क्षान्तिः । इयं बोधि-  
सत्त्वस्य परमा गगनसमा क्षान्तिपरिशुद्धिराति ।

उक्तं च रत्नावल्याम् –

10 शारीरदुःखं नैवास्य दुःखं स्यात्केन मानसम् ।  
लोकदुःखं करुणया तेनैवास्य स्थितिश्वरम् ॥

D 230a

इति ॥

यस्याप्यप्राप्तनिःसङ्कृतावस्थस्य देहस्थितिविरोधिविषयसम्पातादव-  
श्यमुत्पद्यते शारीरं दुःखम् । तदपि तस्य सत्त्वार्थक्रियास्वधिकतरप्र-

15 वृत्तिहेतुत्वेनैवावतिष्ठत इत्याह –

e-e = Gaganagañjasamādhīśūtra (also quoted in Śikṣ 272,5–8)

f-f = Ratnāvalī

3.26 (for the Tibetan and Chinese translations see RĀ 3.26)

<sup>1</sup> nāma n.e. Śikṣ <sup>J-J</sup> kaścid evāgatya Śikṣ <sup>K-K</sup> aviśiṣṭānām Śikṣ <sup>L-L</sup> na  
kalpo na vikalpo na parikalpaḥ. Śikṣ <sup>M-M</sup> kṣānti Śikṣ

<sup>1</sup> phyi dañ nañ T ∘ ādhyātmikam api <sup>2</sup> °gañja° em. (mdzod kyi T) :  
°rāmja° ms <sup>3</sup> sālam em. : sālam ms

MS 8v

छित्वा शरीरं स ददत्स्वदुःखैर्दुःखं परेषां नरकादिकं हि ।

MAv 1.15

पश्यन्त्वसंवेदनयैव तस्य च्छित्यर्थमेवाशु करोति वीर्यम् ॥

नरकतिर्यग्योनियमलोकादिगतिसङ्कटावरुद्धेष्वनवरततीवतरदुःखो-  
पभिद्यमानशरीरेषु शरीरिषु<sup>1</sup> स्वशरीरच्छेददुःखात्सहस्रशोऽप्यधिक-

5

तरोपचीयमानासह्यदुःखेषु दुःखिषु दुःखं स्वसंवेदनयैव पश्यन् बो-  
धिसत्त्वः स्वशरीरच्छेदनदुःखमप्यविगणय्य नरकादिदुःखोपच्छित्तौ

P 276b

सत्त्वानाम् आशुतरं वीर्यम् आरभते ॥

यथोक्तस्य दानस्य पारमिताविभागं रव्यापयन्नाह –

MAv 1.16ab

देयप्रतिग्राहकदातृशून्यं लोकोक्तरा पारमितेति दानम् ।

MAv 1.16c'

निरुच्यते<sup>3</sup>

10

तत्र पारमुच्यते<sup>4</sup> संसारार्णवस्य यत्परं तीरं निरवशेषक्षेत्रज्ञेयावरण-  
प्रहाणरूपं बुद्धत्वम् । पारम् इता गता पारमितेति<sup>5</sup> । अलुगुत्तरपदं

g

इत्यनेन लक्षणेन कर्मविभक्तेरलुकि रूपम्<sup>6</sup> पृष्ठोदरादित्वाद्<sup>7</sup> वा मा-  
न्तत्वनिपातनम् । प्रज्ञां गृहीत्वा व्युत्पत्तिः । दानादयस्तु पारमिता  
इव पारमिताः<sup>7</sup> । परिणामविशेषैश्च पारगमने नियोगतः स्थापितत्वा-  
दानं पारमितारव्यां प्रतिलभते । एवं शीलादयोऽपि वक्ष्यमाणा<sup>8</sup> वेदित-

15

<sup>9-9</sup> = Pāṇ 6.3.1      <sup>h-h</sup> cf. Pāṇ 6.3.109

<sup>1</sup> śarīriṣu n.e. T <sup>2</sup> api n.e. T <sup>3</sup> bya T ∵ nirucyate <sup>4</sup> phar 'gram dañ nogs  
T ∵ param tīram <sup>5</sup> son pa T ∵ itā gatā <sup>6</sup> gzugs su 'gyur pa T ∵ rūpam  
<sup>7</sup> pāramitāḥ em. : yāramitāḥ MS <sup>8</sup> vakṣyamāñā em. : vakṣamāñā MS

व्याः । तचैतदानं<sup>१</sup> पारमिताभिघानं देयप्रतिग्राहकदातृणामुपलभ्मवि-  
रहे सति लोकोत्तरा पारमितेत्युक्तं भगवत्यां प्रज्ञापारमितायां लो-  
कादतिक्रान्तत्वादनुपलभ्मस्य । उपलभ्मस्य च व्यवहारसत्यसङ्खृही-  
तत्वेन लौकिकत्वान्नैतदप्राप्तबोधिसत्त्वावस्थैः शक्यमास्थातुम्<sup>२</sup> । अपि

५ तु

तत्त्वयजातसङ्गं सा लौकिकी<sup>३</sup> पारमितेति दिष्टम् ॥<sup>i</sup>

MAv 1.16'cd  
P 277a

तदेव दानं<sub>५</sub> त्रयोपलभ्मे सति लौकिकी दानपारमितेत्युपदिष्टम् ॥

इदानीं यथाभिहितभूम्यभिघानज्ञानविशेषस्य गुणानुवादेनातिशयमु-  
द्धावयन्नाह –

10 जिनतनयमनःप्रतिष्ठितेयं जयति सदाश्रयलब्धकान्तिशोभा ।

बहलमपि<sup>४</sup> तमो विधूय सर्वमिति मुदिता शशिनो मणिर्यथैव ॥

MAv 1.17

इतिशब्दो यथोपवर्णितप्रकारदर्शनार्थः । मुदितेति भूमेर्नामसङ्कीर्तन-  
म् । जयतीति विपक्षान्पराजित्य तिष्ठतीत्यर्थः । सैषा ज्ञानस्वभाव-

त्वाज् जिनतनयमनःप्रतिष्ठितत्वादुच्चैः स्थिता सती बहलमपि तमो

15 विधूय सर्वं यथोपवर्णितेन<sup>५</sup> न्यायेन जयति प्रमुदिता भूमिः । यथोपव-  
र्णितमेवार्थं दृष्टान्तेन स्पष्टयन्नाह – शशिनो मणिर्यथैवेति ॥

MS 9r

<sup>i</sup> MAv 1.16 is quoted in Nāmamantrārthāvalokinī; for the different manuscript readings of this verse there s. Tribe 2016: 362

<sup>1</sup> dāna<m> em. (pha rol tu phyin pa žes bya ba'i sbyin pa T) : dāna° MS

<sup>2</sup> śes par T ∴ āsthātum <sup>3</sup> laukikī em. : lokikī MS <sup>4</sup> api n.e. T <sup>5</sup> °o<pa>-varṇitena em. : °ovarṇitena MS

मध्यमकावतारे<sup>१</sup> प्रमुदिताभिघानः प्रथमचित्तोत्पादः ॥

---

<sup>१</sup> dbu ma la 'jug pa'i bśad pa las T ◦ madhyamakāvatāre <sup>२</sup> °macitto°  
em. : °mamcitto° MS

उक्तः प्रथमचित्तोत्पादो बोधिसत्त्वस्य । इदानीं<sup>१</sup> द्वितीयमधिकृत्याह – D 231a

स्वप्नेऽपि दौःशील्यमलप्रहीणः स शीलसम्पदुणशुद्धियोगात्। MAv 2.1ab

भूम्यभिधानज्ञानविशेषस्य सर्वस्यैवैकस्वाभाव्यात्तदविनाभाविशील-  
५ पारमितादिगुणोत्कर्षत एव द्वितीयादिचित्तोत्पादविशेषमुद्भावयति । P 277b

तत्र क्लेशानधिवासनात्पापाप्रवृत्त्या<sup>२</sup> च चेतसो विप्रतिसाराम्बुपशमेन  
शीतलत्वात्<sup>३</sup> सुखहेतुत्वेन वा सद्भिः<sup>४</sup> सेवनीयत्वाच्छीलम् । तच्च सप्त-  
विरतिलक्षणम् । अलोभाद्वेषसम्यगृष्टयस्तु त्रयो धर्मास्तत्समुत्थाप-  
का इति शीलाधिकारे<sup>५</sup> दश कर्मपथा व्याख्यायन्ते । शीलसम्पच्  
१० छीलप्रकर्षः ।<sup>६</sup> गुणानां शुद्धिः शीलसम्पदा गुणशुद्धिरिति विग्रहः ।  
स्वगुणपरिशुद्धित्वाच्छीलमेव विशिष्यते । तद्योगात्स बोधिसत्त्वः<sup>७</sup>  
स्वप्नावस्थायामपि दौःशील्यमलैर्न सञ्जृह्यते । कथं पुनरस्यैवं शील-  
सम्पदुणपरिशुद्धिर्भवतीत्याह – यस्माद्वितीयायां बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ प्र-  
तिष्ठितोऽयं बोधिसत्त्वः:

१५ संशुद्धवाक्यायमनःप्रचारो दशापि सत्कर्मपथांश्चिनोति ॥ MAv 2.1cd

<sup>१</sup> idānīm em. : idāmnī MS    <sup>2</sup> pāpāpravṛttyā em. (sdig pa mi 'byuñ ba' phyir T) : pāyā<pa>pravṛtyā MS    <sup>3</sup> °upa° em. : °opa° MS    <sup>4</sup> śītalatvāt || MS    <sup>5</sup> dharmāḥ | tat°MS    <sup>6</sup> kun nas sloṇ bar byed pa dañ bcas pa'i tshul khriṁs kyi dbañ du byas nas T ∵ śīlādhikāre <sup>7-7</sup> yon tan rnams [rnams em. (MAvT 88b5) : rnam par] dag pa ni yon tan dag pa ste | tshul khriṁs phun sum tshogs pa yoñs su dag pa T ∵ guṇānām ... guṇāśuddhir MS    <sup>8</sup> bodhisatvah | MS

D 231b  
P 278a  
MS 9v

यथोक्तं द्वितीयायां बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ – <sup>j (–32,3)</sup> तत्र भवन्तो जिनपुत्रा वि-  
मलायां बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ स्थितो बोधिसत्त्वः प्रकृत्यैव प्राणातिपाता-  
त्यातिविरतः खलु पुनर् भवति निहतदण्डो निहतशस्त्रो निहतवैरो  
लज्जावान्दयापन्नः सर्वप्राणिभूतेषु हितसुखानुकम्पी। <sup>P</sup>अमैत्रसङ्कल्पे-  
नापि प्राणिविहिंसां न करोति। कः पुनर्वादः परसत्त्वेषु <sup>1</sup>सत्त्वसञ्ज्ञ-  
नः सञ्चिन्त्यौदारिककायविहेठ्या ॥ <sup>5</sup>

अदत्तादानात् प्रतिविरतः खलु पुनर्भवति स्वभोगसन्तुष्टः परभोगा-  
नभिलाघ्यनुकम्पकः। <sup>Q</sup> स परपरिगृहीतेभ्यो वस्तुभ्यः परपरिगृहीत-  
सञ्ज्ञी स्तेयचित्तमुपस्थाप्यान्तशस्तृणपर्णमपि नादत्तमादत्ते। कः  
पुनर्वादोऽन्येभ्यो जीवितोपकरणेभ्यः ॥ <sup>10</sup>

काममिथ्याचारात्प्रतिविरतः खलु पुनर्भवति स्वदारसन्तुष्टः परदारा-  
नभिलाषी। स परपरिगृहीतासु स्त्रीषु परभार्यासु गोत्रधर्मध्वजरक्षि-  
तास्वभिध्यां नोत्पादयति। कः पुनर्वादो द्वीन्द्रियसमापत्यां वानङ्ग-  
विज्ञस्या वा ॥

j-j ≈ DBhSū 37,14–40,3

**N-N** cf. prakṛityaiva prāṇātī° DBhSū [M1 12v6]    **O-O** cf. khalu punar DBhSū [MS]    **P-P** maitracittah | sa saṃkalpair api DBhSū; an equivalent for amaitrasaṅkalpenāpi is attested in Kumārajīva's translation (T286 10,504b26), and also in MAvT D89a2    **Q-Q** cf. anukampakah DBhSū [M1 13r1, T], Rahder 1926: 23,15

<sup>1</sup> parasattvesu em. : parasatv[ā→o]ṣu MS    <sup>2</sup> °audārika° em. (DBhSū) : °odāri[..→(kyā)]° MS    <sup>3</sup> °pa<t>tyā em. : °patyā MS

अनृतवच्चनात्प्रतिविरतः खलु पुनर्भवति सत्यवादी कालवादी भूत-  
वादी यथावादी तथाकारी । सोऽन्तशः स्वप्नान्तरगतोऽपि विनिधाय  
द्वैष्टं क्षार्ण्तं रुचिं मर्ति प्रेक्षां विसंवादनाभिप्रायो नानृतां वाचं निश्चार-  
यति । कः<sup>१</sup> पुनर्वादः समन्वाहृत्य ॥

- ५ पिशुनवच्चनात्प्रतिविरतः खलु पुनर्भवत्यभेदाविहेठनाप्रतिपन्नः सर्व-  
सत्त्वानाम् । स नेतः<sup>३</sup> श्रुत्वामुत्राख्याता भवत्यमीषां भेदाय । नामुतः  
श्रुत्वेहारख्याता भवति तेषां भेदाय । स न<sup>R</sup> सहितान्<sup>R</sup> भिनत्ति । न भि-  
न्नानामनुप्रदानं करोति । न व्यग्रारामः<sup>४</sup> । न व्यग्ररतः<sup>५</sup> । न व्यग्रकरणीं  
वाचं भाषते सद्गूतां वा<sup>६</sup> असद्गूतां वा ॥
- १० परुषवच्चनात्प्रतिविरतः खलु पुनर्भवति । स येयं वागदेशा<sup>१</sup> कर्कशा<sup>२</sup>  
परुषा<sup>३</sup> परकटुका<sup>४</sup> पराभिसङ्गननी<sup>S</sup> अन्वक्षा<sup>S</sup> अन्वक्षप्राग्भारा<sup>T</sup>  
ग्राम्या<sup>५</sup> पार्थगजनिकी<sup>U</sup> नेला<sup>U</sup> अकर्णसुखा<sup>६</sup> क्रोधरोषनिश्चारिता<sup>T</sup>  
हृदयपरिदृहनी<sup>७</sup> मन्युजननी<sup>८</sup> मनःसन्तापकरी<sup>९</sup> अप्रिया<sup>१०</sup> अमना-

P 278b

D 232a

---

R-R cf. sahitān DBhSū [M1 13r4] S-S cf. anvakṣā DBhSū [M1 13r5, MS],  
Rahder 1926: 24,10 T-T cf. anvakṣaprāghbhārā DBhSū [MS], Rahder 1926:  
24,10-11; anvaprāghbhārā DBhSū [M1 13r5] U-U anelā DBhSū [M1 13r5],  
DBhSū

---

<sup>१</sup> ka<ḥ> em. (DBhSū) : ka MS <sup>२</sup> abhedā° em. (DBhSū) : abheda° MS <sup>३</sup> sa-  
netah em. (DBhSū) : teṣām na MS <sup>४</sup> bhinnā<nā>m anu° em. (DBhSū) :  
bhinnām anu° MS <sup>५-६</sup> vyagrakaraṇīm vā<cam bhāṣate sadbhūtām vā>  
em. (DBhSū) : vyagrakaraṇīyā vā MS <sup>६</sup> krodharoṣaniścāritā em. (DBhSū)  
: kro(dh)opaniścāritā MS

पा<sup>१</sup> अमनोज्ञा<sup>२</sup> स्वसन्तानपरसन्तानविनाशनी<sup>३</sup> तथारूपां वाचं प्र-  
 हाय येयं वाक्स्नग्धा<sup>४</sup> मृद्धी<sup>५</sup> मनोज्ञा<sup>६</sup> प्रियकरणी<sup>७</sup> हितकरणी<sup>८</sup> अ-  
 नेला<sup>९</sup> कर्णसुखा<sup>३</sup> हृदयज्ञमा<sup>१०</sup> प्रेमणीया<sup>११</sup> पौरी<sup>१२</sup> वर्णविस्पष्टा<sup>१३</sup> विज्ञे-  
 या<sup>१४</sup> श्रवणीया<sup>१५</sup> अनिश्रिता<sup>१६</sup> बहुजनेष्ठा<sup>१७</sup> बहुजनकान्ता<sup>१८</sup> बहुजनप्रि-  
 या<sup>१९</sup> बहुजनमनापा<sup>२०</sup> विज्ञप्रशस्ता<sup>२१</sup> सर्वसत्त्वहितसुखावहा<sup>२२</sup> समाहि-  
 ता<sup>२३</sup> मनउल्लापनकरी<sup>२४</sup> मनःप्रह्लादनकरी<sup>२५</sup> स्वसन्तानपरसन्तानप्र-  
 ह्लादनकरी<sup>२६</sup> रागद्वेषमोहसर्वक्लेशप्रशमनकरी<sup>२७</sup> तथारूपां वाचं नि-  
 श्वारयति ॥

सम्भिन्नप्रलापात्<sup>४</sup> प्रतिविरतः खलु पुनर्भवति सुपरिहार्यवचनः<sup>१</sup> का-  
 लवादी<sup>५</sup> भूतवादी<sup>६</sup> अर्थवादी<sup>७</sup> धर्मवादी<sup>८</sup> न्यायवादी<sup>९</sup> विन्यवादी<sup>१०</sup>

<sup>V-V</sup> cf. vināśanī DBhSū [M1 13r5, MS, T] <sup>W-W</sup> madhurā priyakaraṇī manā-  
 pakaraṇī hitakaraṇī nelā DBhSū, DBhSū [M1 13r6] : anelā DBhSū [T]

<sup>X-X</sup> cf. vijñeyā DBhSū [M1 13r6, K], Rahder 1926: 24,16      <sup>Y-Y</sup> cf. aniśritā  
 DBhSū [M1 13r6, MS], Rahder 1926: 24,16      <sup>Z-Z</sup> cf. vijñapraśastā DBhSū [M1  
 13r6], Śikṣ 126,12      <sup>A-A</sup> cf. manahprahlādanakarī DBhSū [T,K,K'], Rahder  
 1926: 24,18      <sup>B-B</sup> cf. ///(hlāda)kārī rāgadveṣamohasarvakleṣapraśamanī  
 DBhSū [M1 13r7]; cf. Śikṣ 126,13

<sup>1</sup> <apriyā,> amanāpā em. (DBhSū) : amanāpā MS    <sup>2</sup> snigdhā em. (DBhSū)  
 : si[u→ni]khā MS    <sup>3</sup> vijñeyā, <śravaṇīyā> em. (DBhSū) : vi{spaṣṭā}jñeyā  
 MS    <sup>4</sup> sambhinnapralā<pā>t em. (DBhSū) : sa sambhinnapralāt MS  
<sup>5-5</sup> bhūtavādī, arthavādī, dharmavādī em. (DBhSū) : bhūtavādī artha-  
 vādī dharmavādī bhūtavādī (arthavādī) MS

स निधानवर्ती<sup>१</sup> वाचं भाषते कालेन सावदानाम्। स चान्तश्च इतिहा-  
सपूर्वकमपि वचनं परिहार्य परिहरति<sup>२</sup> कः पुनर्वादो वाग्विक्षेपेण ॥

<sup>C</sup> अनभिध्यालुः <sup>C</sup> खलु पुनर्भवति । <sup>D</sup> स परकीयेषु भोगेषु <sup>D E</sup> परवित्तोपकर-  
णेषु परपरिगृहीतेषु स्पृहामपि नोत्पादयति<sup>३</sup> किं पुनर्यत्परेषां तन्मम  
५ <sup>F</sup> स्यादिति । न प्रार्थयते<sup>४</sup> न प्रणिदृधाति<sup>५</sup> न लोभचित्तमुत्पादयति ॥

अव्यापन्नचित्तः खलु पुनर्भवति सर्वसत्त्वेषु मैत्रचित्तो हितचित्तो द-  
याचित्तः सुखचित्तः स्निग्धचित्तः सर्वजगदनुग्रहचित्तः सर्वसत्त्वहि-  
तानुकम्पाचित्तः । स यानीमानि क्रोधोपनाहस्तिलमलव्यापादपरिदा-  
हसन्धुक्षितप्रतिघाद्यानि<sup>६</sup> तानि प्रहाय यानीमानि हितोपसंहितानि<sup>६</sup>  
१० <sup>H</sup> मैत्रोपसंहितानि<sup>H</sup> सर्वसत्त्वहितसुखाय वितर्कितान्युपचितानि<sup>१</sup> तेषा-  
मनुवितर्कयिता<sup>I</sup> भवति ॥

P 279a

<sup>c-c</sup> cf. anabhidhyāluḥ DBhSū [T,K,K'], Rahder 1926: 24,27    <sup>D-D</sup> cf. sa para-  
sa(tve)ṣu parabhogeṣu <parakīyeṣu (inserted in smaller letters below para-  
bhogeṣu)> DBhSū [M1 13v2] : sa parasveṣu parakāmeṣu parabhogeṣu  
DBhSū    <sup>E-E</sup> cf. paravitto° Rahder 1926: 24,28; para(c/v)itto° DBhSū [M1  
13v2]    <sup>F-F</sup> cf. syād iti na prārthayate DBhSū [M1 13v2]    <sup>G-G</sup> cf. pratighā-  
dyāni DBhSū [M1 13v2], Rahder 1926: 25,5    <sup>H-H</sup> maityrupasam̄hitāni DBhSū  
<sup>I-I</sup> vitarkitavicāritāni | tāny anuvitarkayitā DBhSū 40,1 : vitarkkitavica-  
ritāni • t•//<sub>13b4</sub> // .. cittarkayitā bhavati DBhSū [M1 13v3-4]

<sup>1</sup> sa nīdhānavatīm em. (sanidāna° DBhSū) : sannīdhānavatīm MS

<sup>2</sup> <parihāryam> parihaṛati em. (DBhSū) : parihaṛati MS    <sup>3</sup> praṇīdadhāti

em. (DBhSū) : praṇīda·āti MS    <sup>4</sup> snigdha° em. (DBhSū) : svigdha° MS

<sup>5</sup> °sandhukṣita° em. (DBhSū) : °sundhu° MS    <sup>6</sup> °saṃhitāni em. (DBhSū) :

°saṃhi(tā·i) MS

D 232b सम्यगदृष्टिः खलु पुनर्भवति सम्यकपथमुपगतः कौतुकमङ्गलनानाप्र-  
कारकुशीलदृष्टिविगत ऋजुदृष्टिरशठोऽमायावी बुद्धधर्मसञ्चनियता-  
शय<sup>(28,1-)</sup> इत्यादि ॥

तत्र कायेनाद्यांश्चीन्कुशलान्कर्मपथान्निष्पादयति । वाचा मध्यांश्चतु-  
रः । मनसा त्रीनन्त्यानित्येवं दशापि कुशलान्कर्मपथांश्चिनोति ॥ 5

किं पुनः प्रथमचित्तोत्पादिको बोधिसत्त्व एतान्कर्मपथान्न चिनोति ।  
असावपि चिनोति । किं तु

MAv 2.2ab पन्थान एते कुशला दशापि  
तस्याधिकं शुद्धतरा भवन्ति ।

न तथा प्रथमचित्तोत्पादिकस्य बोधिसत्त्वस्य ॥ 10

MAv 2.2cd शान्त्या च कान्त्या च स तैर्विभाति  
MS 10v सदा विशुद्धः<sup>4</sup> शरदीव चन्द्रः ॥

शान्तिरिन्द्रियसंयमः । कान्तिर्भास्वच्छरीरता । इत्थम्परिशुद्धशी-  
लोऽपि

MAv 2.3ab स हि स्वभावं यदि शीलशुद्धेः  
पश्येदतः स्यात्स न शुद्धशीलः ॥ 15

J-J cf. samyakpatham upagataḥ DBhSū [M1 13v4]

<sup>1</sup> trīn antyān em. : trīny antān MS <sup>2</sup> pratha<ma><sup>°</sup> em. : pratha<sup>°</sup> MS <sup>3</sup> sa  
n.e. T, but attested in MAvT 91a7: de žes bya ba ni <sup>4</sup> viśuddha<ḥ> em. : vi-  
śuddha MS

यथोक्तम् अर्यरत्नकूटसूत्रे – <sup>k</sup>इह काश्यप एकत्यो भिक्षुः शीलवान्म-  
वति। प्रातिमोक्षसंवरसंवृतः <sup>1K</sup> । आचारगोचरसम्पन्नः। अणुमात्रेष्व-  
वद्येषु भयदर्शी। समादाय शिक्षते शिक्षापदेषु। परिशुद्धकायवाञ्चन-  
स्कर्मसमन्वागतो भवति। परिशुद्धाजीवः <sup>2</sup>। स च भवत्यात्मवादी।

5 अयं काश्यप प्रथमो दुःशीलः <sup>M</sup>शीलवत्प्रतिरूपकः। यावत् – <sup>M k</sup>पुनर-  
परं काश्यप इहैकत्यो भिक्षुद्वादशधुतगुणान्समादाय वर्तते। उपल-  
म्भदृष्टिकश्च भवति। अहङ्कारममकारावस्थितः। अयं काश्यप चतु-  
र्थी दुःशीलः <sup>N</sup>शीलवत्प्रतिरूपक <sup>O</sup>इति ॥

P 279b

D 233a

### अतो भवत्येष सदैव सम्यक् <sup>3</sup>

MAv 2.3cd

10 त्रयेऽपि हीनद्वयधीप्रचारः ॥

येभ्यः सत्त्वेभ्यो विरर्ति करोति यश्च करोति यां च करोति। त्रयेऽपि  
तस्मिन् <sup>4</sup>भावाभावादिद्वयबुद्धिविगतो भवति॥

<sup>k-k</sup> = Kāsyapaparivarta (≈ KP [H/N] 169r7–v1, ≈ KP [P] 66v3–67r1) I-I =

Kāsyapaparivarta (≈ KP [H/N] 169v4–5, ≈ KP [P] 67r5–v1)

<sup>K-K</sup> ..×<sub>g</sub>mok.. sam.....m..to bhavati KP [H/M] : prātimokṣasamvara-  
samvṛto viharati KP [P] <sup>L-L</sup> °kāyakarmavāñmanaskarmaṇā samanvā-  
gato viharati KP [P] <sup>M-M</sup> cf. śīlavapratirūpakāḥ KP [H/N] : śīlavamtaḥ-  
pratirūpako draṣṭavyaḥ KP [P] (the h of śīlavamtaḥ is marked as  
superfluous by the editor) <sup>N-N</sup> cf. ahaṁkāramamakāra× KP [H/N] : ahaṁ-  
kārasthitāḥ KP [P] <sup>O-O</sup> cf. śīlavapra(ti)rūpakāḥ KP [H/N] : śīlavamta-  
pratirūpako draṣṭavyaḥ KP [P]

<sup>1</sup> °samvṛtaḥ em. : °samvṛttāḥ MS <sup>2</sup> °jīvaḥ em. : °jīvaḥ {sa ca bhava}ḥ  
MS <sup>3</sup> eva n.e. T <sup>4</sup> tasmin n.e. T

एवं तावद्वैधिसत्त्वानां शीलसम्पदोगमुद्भाव्य सामान्येन तदन्येषा-  
मपि शीलसम्पदो दानादिभ्योऽप्यतिमहत्वं सर्वगुणसम्पदां चास्पद-  
भूतत्वमतः परं प्रतिपादयन्नाह –

MAv 2.4ab दानेन भोगाः कुगतावपि<sup>1</sup> स्युः

शीलक्रमप्रस्वलितस्य जन्तोः ।

5

यत एव हि<sup>2</sup> दानाच्छीलवतोऽस्य सतो दानपतेर्देवमनुष्टेषु विशिष्टेषु  
भोगसम्पदुदयः<sup>4</sup> । तत एवास्य शीलचरणस्वलिताद्<sup>5</sup> अपायगतिप-  
तितस्य प्रत्येकनरकगवाश्वगजवानरनागादिप्रेतमहर्षिकादिषूपपन्न-  
स्य स्यादेव विचित्रभोगसम्पदां समुदयः । ततश्च

MAv 2.4cd सलाभमौलायपरिक्षयाच्च<sup>7</sup> न तस्य भोगाः पुनरुद्धवेयुः ॥

10

यो हि<sup>8</sup> स्वल्पतरबीजवापात्समासादितविपुलफलोदयः<sup>1</sup> । स<sup>9</sup> फलाय  
भूयोऽपि ततो<sup>10</sup> बहुतरकं बीजमावपति । तस्य यथाकालमुपचीयमा-  
नाविच्छिन्नक्रमो महाफलोपचयः सम्भाव्यते । यस्तु प्राक्तनीमपि  
बीजमात्रां जडतया कृतम्भारित उपभुङ्गे<sup>11</sup> । तस्य सह लाभेन मौ-  
लस्याप्य आयस्य परिक्षयात् कुतो भावी फलसम्पदामुपचयः ॥

15

<sup>1</sup> api em. ('aṇ T) : ayi MS <sup>2</sup> yata eva em. (sbyin pa gaṇ kho na las T) : ya evam MS <sup>3</sup> hi n.e. T <sup>4</sup> khyad par du 'phags pa'i loṇs spyod phun sum tshogs pa 'byuṇ ba T ∵ viśiṣṭeṣu bhogasampadudayaḥ <sup>5</sup> rkaṇ pa daṇ bral ba las T ∵ caraṇaskhalitāt <sup>6</sup> ca n.e. T <sup>7</sup> ca n.e. T <sup>8</sup> hi n.e. T <sup>9</sup> sa n.e. T <sup>10</sup> de bas kyaṇ T ∵ tataḥ <sup>11</sup> upacīya° em. (ñe bar 'phel bas T) : uya-cīya° MS

एवं शीलविरहादस्थाने भोगानुपभुज्ञानस्यातिधन्यतयापूर्वभोगाक्षेप-  
विरहात्मागाक्षिसनिःशेषोपभोगच्च न सम्भाव्येत भूयो भोगानामुद-  
यः। न च केवलं भोगोदयनिष्पत्तिरस्यातिदुर्लभा। शीलक्रमरहित-  
स्यापायगतस्योत्थितिरप्यतिदुर्लभेति प्रतिपादयन्नाह –

D 233b

५ स्वतन्त्रवृत्तिः समसंस्थितश्च बिभर्ति नात्मानमयं तदा चेत्।  
प्रपातयातः परतन्त्रवृत्तिस्ततः समुत्थास्यति केन भूयः ॥

MAv 2.5

इच्छयापराधीनवृत्तिरयं देवमनुष्यादिगतिसंस्थितो मुक्तयहृ इव स-  
मदेशसंस्थितः शूरो नात्मानं चेत् तदानीं धारयति। अयमपाययातः  
शूर इव बद्धातिमहागिरिदीप्रक्षिप्तः केन नाम भूयः समुत्थास्य-  
तीत्यपायेनैवावासिकत्वमेवास्य नियतमापद्यते<sup>4</sup>। अत एवोक्तम् -  
<sup>m</sup>अथ चेन्मनुष्येषूपपद्यते<sup>5</sup> द्वौ विपाकावभिनिर्वर्तयतीति॥

P 280b

<sup>६</sup> यतश्च दौः शील्यमेव मतिवहुदोषसमुदायास्पदभूतम् ।

अतो जिनो दानकथां विधाय शीलान्वया एव कथाश्वकार ।

MAv 2.6ab

अत एव दानकथाकालसमनन्तरं विजितसकलपापधर्मो<sup>७</sup> जिनो<sup>८</sup> दा-  
नादिगुणाविप्रणाशार्थं शीलकथा एव चकार। यस्मात्

<sup>m-m</sup> ≈ DBhSū 41–42 *passim* (cf. below 36,11, and 37,10)

<sup>1</sup> yañ add. T <sup>2</sup> svatantra° em. (rañ dbañ T) : svabhantra° MS <sup>3</sup> gañ tshe  
 T ∵ tadañ <sup>4-4</sup> gnod par bya ba'i phyir ñan 'gro kho nar nes par 'gyur ro ||  
 T ∵ apāyenaiva ... āpadyate <sup>5</sup> °padyate em. (DBhSū) : °patsyate MS  
<sup>6</sup> ca n.e. T <sup>7</sup> °dharma em. : °dharma MS <sup>8</sup> jino em. : jinor MS

MAv 2.6cd शीलक्षितावेव<sup>1</sup> गुणा विवृद्धा<sup>2</sup> भवन्त्यविच्छिन्नफलोपभोगाः ॥

D 234a सर्वगुणप्रतिष्ठाभूतत्वाच् छीलमेव क्षितिः । तस्यां<sup>5</sup> दानादयो गुणा वि-  
वृद्धा<sup>3</sup> उत्तरोत्तराविच्छिन्नक्रमहेतुफलपरम्परयोपचीयमानफलप्रच-  
याश्विरकालमुपभोक्तुं शक्याः । नान्यथेति ॥

तदनेन न्यायेन

5

MAv 2.7 पृथग्जनानामथ घोषजानां प्रत्येकबोधौ नियतात्मनां च ।  
जिनात्मजानां च परं न शीलान्निःश्रेयसायाभ्युदयाय चास्ति ॥

MS 11v यथोक्तम् – एषां<sup>4 n</sup> दशानामकुशलानां कर्मपथानां समादानहेतोरू<sup>no</sup> अ-  
P 281a धिमात्रत्वान्निरयहेतुर्मध्यत्वात्तिर्यग्योनिहेतुर्मुदुत्वाद्यमलोकहेतुः ।  
तत्र प्राणातिपातो निरयमुपनयति । तिर्यग्योनिमुपनयति । यमलोक-<sup>10</sup>  
मुपनयति । अथ चेन्मनुष्येषूपपद्यते । द्वौ विपाकावभिनिर्वर्तयति –  
अल्पायुष्कतां च बहुग्लान्यतां<sup>5</sup> च । अदत्तादानं निरयमुपनयति<sup>o</sup> ।

n-n = DBhSū 40,8; cf. also DBhSū 40,4–5      o-o ≈ DBhSū 41,4–7

<sup>1</sup> eva n.e. T    <sup>2</sup> guṇā vivṛddhā em. (yon tan ... rnam phel na T) : guṇā-  
bhivṛddhā MS    <sup>3</sup> guṇā vivṛddhā em. (yon tan rnams rnam par 'phel ba  
na T) : guṇā'bhivṛddhā MS    <sup>4-4</sup> mi dge ba bcu'i las kyi lam 'di dag  
bsten pa dañ | mañ du byas pa'i śas che bas ni sems can dmyal ba'i  
rgyur 'gyur ro || 'briñ gis ni dud 'gro'i skye gnas kyi rgyur 'gyur ro ||  
chuñ ḥus ni gśin rje'i 'jig rten gyi rgyur 'gyur ro || T (which is the transla-  
tion of DBhSū 41,4–5) ⇔ eṣāṁ ... yamalakahetuḥ    <sup>5</sup> bahuglānyatāṁ : ba-  
huglān{y}atāṁ MS; cf. bahuglānyatāṁ DBhSū : bahuglānatāñ DBhSū  
[M1]

यावत्<sup>p</sup> परीक्तभोगतां च साधारणभोगतां च । काममिथ्याचारो निर-  
 यमुपनयति<sup>p</sup> यावद्<sup>q</sup> अनाजानेयपरिवारता<sup>2</sup> च ससपत्रदारतां च । मृ-  
 षावादो निरयमुपनयति<sup>q</sup> यावद्<sup>r</sup> अभ्याख्यानबहुलतां च परैर्विसंवा-  
 दनतां<sup>5</sup> च । पैशुन्यं निरयमुपनयति<sup>r</sup> यावद्<sup>s</sup> भिन्नपरिवारतां च हीनप-  
 5 रिवारतां च । पारुष्यं निरयमुपनयति<sup>t</sup> यावद्<sup>u</sup> अमनापश्रवणतां च  
 कलहबहुलतां<sup>7</sup> च । सम्भिन्नप्रलापो निरयमुपनयति<sup>v</sup> यावद्<sup>w</sup> अनादेय-  
 वचनतां चानिश्चितवचनतां च । अभिघ्या निरयमुपनयति<sup>u</sup> यावद्<sup>v</sup>  
 अतुष्टितां च महेच्छतां च । व्यापादो निरयमुपनयति<sup>v</sup> यावद्<sup>w</sup> अहि-  
 तैषितां च परोत्पीडनतां च । मिथ्यादृष्टिर्निरयमुपनयति<sup>x</sup> तिर्यग्यो-  
 10 निमुपनयति<sup>y</sup> यमलोकमुपनयति । अथ चेन्मनुष्येषूपपद्यते<sup>z</sup> द्वौ वि-  
 पाकावभिनिर्वत्यति – कुदृष्टिप्रतितश्च<sup>P</sup> शठश्च मायावी । एवं<sup>P</sup> खलु  
 महतोऽपरिमाणस्य दुःखस्कन्धस्येमे दशाकुशलाः कर्मपथाः समु-  
 दागमाय वर्तन्ते<sup>w</sup> ॥

D 234b

P 281b

---

p-p = DBhSū 41,9–10      q-q ≈ DBhSū 41,11–12      r-r = DBhSū 41,13–14      s-s =  
 DBhSū 41,15–16      t-t ≈ DBhSū 42,1–2      u-u ≈ DBhSū 42,3–4      v-v ≈ DBhSū  
 42,5      w-w ≈ DBhSū 42,7–10

---

P-P cf. ca bhavati śathaś ca māyāvī evam DBhSū [M1 14v3]; cf. also DBhSū [T]

---

<sup>1</sup> parītta° em. (DBhSū) : tat parītta° MS    <sup>2</sup> anājāneya<parivāra>tām̄ em.  
 (DBhSū) : anājāneyatām̄ MS    <sup>3</sup> <sa>sapatna° em. (DBhSū) : <sata>sapa-  
 tna° MS    <sup>4</sup> °bahu<la>tā<m̄ ca> em. (DBhSū) : °bahutā MS    <sup>5</sup> °tā<m̄> em.  
 (DBhSū) : °tā MS    <sup>6</sup> a<ma>nāpa° em. (DBhSū) : anāpa° MS    <sup>7</sup> kalahaba-  
 hulatām̄ em. (DBhSū) : kalahabahulam̄tā MS

दशानां पुनः कुशलानां कर्मपथानां समादानहेतोर्मनुष्योपपत्तिमार्दिं  
 कृत्वा यावद्धवाग्रमित्युपपत्त्यायतनानि प्रज्ञायन्ते। तत उत्तरमेत ए-  
 व दश कुशलाः कर्मपथाः प्रज्ञाकारेण परिभाव्यमानाः प्रादेशिकचि-  
 त्ततया त्रैधातुकोच्चस्तमानसतया महाकरुणाविकलतया परतः श्र-  
 वानुगमेन घोषानुगमेन च श्रावकयानं संवर्तयन्ति। तत उत्तरकालं 5  
 MS 12r परिशोधिता अपरप्रणेयतया स्वयम्भूत्वानुकूलतया स्वयंसम्बोधनत-  
 या परतोऽपरिमार्गणतया महाकरुणोपायविकलतया गम्भीरेदम्प्र-  
 त्ययानुबोधेन च प्रत्येकबुद्धयानं संवर्तयन्ति। तत उत्तरि<sup>5</sup> परिशोधि-  
 ता विपुलाप्रमाणचित्ततया महाकरुणोपेततयोपायकौशल्यसङ्गृहीत-  
 तया सुनिबद्धमहाप्रणिधानतया सर्वसत्त्वापरित्यागितया बुद्धप्रज्ञान-  
 विपुलाध्यालम्बनतया सर्वबोधिसत्त्वभूमिपरिशुद्धिपारमितापरिशु-  
 द्धिचर्याविपुलत्वाय संवर्तन्ते<sup>x</sup> इति विस्तरः॥ 10  
 तदनेन न्यायेनैतान्दश कुशलान्कर्मपथान्परित्यज्य पृथगजनश्राव-  
 कप्रत्येकबुद्धबोधिसत्त्वानां यथासम्भवमभ्युदयस्य सांसारिकसुख-  
 D 235a स्यादुःखासुखस्वभावस्य निःश्रेयसस्य च मोक्षलक्षणस्यान्यः प्राप्त्य-  
 P 282a 15

---

x-x ≈ DBhSū 40,9–41,1

<sup>Q-Q</sup> cf. gambhīredampratyaya° DBhSū [M1 14r1]; cf. also DBhSū [K,K',MS,T]

<sup>R-R</sup> cf. °parityāgitayā DBhSū [M1 14r2] <sup>S-S</sup> cf. DBhSū [MS]

---

<sup>1</sup> manusyo° em. : mannaṣyo° MS    <sup>2</sup> upapat<t>yā° em. : upapatyā° MS  
<sup>3</sup> °o<t>trasta° em. (DBhSū) : °otrasta° MS    <sup>4</sup> °karu° em. : °kāru° MS  
<sup>5</sup> cf. DBHSD 123h    <sup>6</sup> pariśodhitā em. (DBhSū) : pariśodhita MS    <sup>7</sup> pariśu-  
 ddhi° em. : °pariśurddhi° MS    <sup>8</sup> °tyajya em. : °tyajyā MS    <sup>9</sup> pr<tha>g°  
 em. : pr̄g° MS    <sup>10</sup> °pratyeka° em. : °pratyekā° MS

पायो नास्तीति स्पष्टमादर्शितं भवति । यस्त्वयं द्वितीयचित्तोत्पादिको  
बोधिसत्त्वः । स एषः

यथा समुद्रः कुणपेन सार्धं

MAv 2.8

यथा च लक्ष्मीः सह कालकर्ण्या ।

5 तथाधिशीलेऽधिकृतो महात्मा

न वासमन्विच्छति तद्विपत्या ॥

कालकर्ण्यलक्ष्म्याः पर्यायः ॥

यथोक्तस्य शीलस्य पारमिताविभागमाह –

यां यश्<sup>1</sup> च येभ्यो विरतिं करोति

MAv 2.9abc

10 त्रयोपलभ्मे सति वै निरुक्तम् ।

लौकिक्यदः पारमितेति शीलम्

एतच् छीलं त्रयोपलभ्मे सति लौकिकी पारमितेत्युक्तम् ।

लोकोत्तरा तत्त्वयसङ्गशून्यम् ॥

MAv 2.9d

यथोक्तत्रयानुपलभ्मे सति तदेव<sup>2</sup> शीलं लोकोत्तरपारमितेत्युक्तम् ॥

15 यथोपर्णितभूमिगुणानुवादेन शीलपारमिताधिकारं परिसमापयन्ना-  
ह –

<sup>1</sup> yaś em. (gañ gis T) : yamś MS    <sup>2</sup> tat trayā° em. (gsum la ... de T) : tatta trayā° MS    <sup>3</sup> yathokta° em. : yathoktam MS    <sup>4</sup> eva em. (de ñid T) : evam MS

MAv 2.10 इयमपि विमला मलव्यपेता शरदि निशाकरचन्द्रिका यथैव ।  
अपहरति जने मनोनिदाघं जिनतनयेन्दुभवाभवा भवश्रीः ॥

MS 12v विमलेति दशकुशलकर्मपथवैमल्यादर्थानुजाता सज्जा<sup>2</sup> द्वितीयाया  
बोधिसत्त्वभूमेः । यथा मलव्यपेता शरदि निशाकरज्योत्स्नापहरति  
जनस्य निदाघम्<sup>1</sup> एवम् इयमपि विमला जिनतनयेन्दुप्रभवा दौः:- 5  
P 282b शील्यजनितमनःपरिदाहम् अपहरति । सा चेयम् अभवा<sup>3</sup> । संसारा-  
पर्यापन्नत्वात् । अपि च भवश्रीः<sup>4</sup> सर्वगुणसम्पदां तदन्वयत्वाच्चतुर्द्वी-  
D 235b पैश्वर्यसम्पदेतुत्वाच्चेति ॥

मध्यमकावतारे विमलाख्यो<sup>4</sup> द्वितीयश्चित्तोत्पादः ॥

<sup>1</sup> °endubhavā° em. : °endūbhavā° MS      <sup>2</sup> sañjnā em. : sa{m}jñām MS

<sup>3</sup> ca n.e. T    <sup>4</sup> vimalākhyah n.e. T

इदानीं<sup>१</sup> तृतीयं चित्तोत्पादम् अधिकृत्याह –

प्रभाकरी भूमिरियं तृतीया निःशेषबोध्येन्धनदाहिनोऽग्नेः ।  
प्रभोदयात्

MAv 3.1a-c'

- ५ प्रभाकरीति तृतीयाया बोधिसत्त्वभूमेर्नाम । कस्मात्पुनरियं प्रभाकरी-  
त्यन्वर्थतां प्रतिपादयति – अशेषज्ञेयेन्धनदाहिनो ज्ञानाग्नेः शान्ता-  
त्मकस्यास्यां<sup>३</sup> प्रभोदयादियं भूमिः प्रभाकरीत्याख्यायते । तस्य तृती-  
यचित्तोत्पादिकस्य

तात्र इवावभासो रवेरिवास्या<sup>५</sup> सुगतात्मजस्य ॥

MAv 3.1'cd

- १० यथैव हि<sup>६</sup> रवेस्तात्मावभास<sup>७</sup> उदयात्मागवस्थायामुपजायते । एवं बो-  
धिसत्त्वस्य<sup>९</sup> ज्ञानावभासोऽस्याम्<sup>१०</sup> उत्पद्यते । तस्य चत्थं<sup>१०</sup> ज्ञानावभास-  
लाभिनो बोधिसत्त्वस्य क्षान्तिपारमिताया आधिक्यमुद्भावयन्नाह –

अस्थानकोपी यदि तस्य कश्चित्

MAv 3.2

क्षुरेण<sup>१२</sup> मांस<sup>१३</sup> पलशोऽपि देहात् ।

- १५ छिन्द्यात्सहासभातिचिरं तदापि<sup>१४</sup>  
क्षमाधिकं छेत्तरि जायतेऽस्य ॥

<sup>१</sup> idānīm em. : idāmnī MS    <sup>२</sup> °sattva° em. : °satve° MS    <sup>३</sup> de'i tshe T ∵ asyām    <sup>४</sup> tasya n.e. T    <sup>५</sup> de tshe T ∵ asyām    <sup>६</sup> eva hi n.e. T    <sup>७</sup> zañs lta bu'i snañ ba T ∵ tāmrāvabhāsaḥ    <sup>८</sup> °bhāsa uda° em. : °bhāsoda° MS    <sup>९</sup> yañ add. T    <sup>१०</sup> ca n.e. T    <sup>११</sup> ādhikyam em. (lhag pa ñid T) : [a→ā]dhikṣam MS  
<sup>१२</sup> kṣureṇa n.e. T    <sup>१३</sup> māṁsam em. : mānsam MS    <sup>१४</sup> tadāpi n.e. T

P 283a परचित्तानुरक्षित्वाद्वौधिसत्त्वस्तथाविधज्ञानसद्गावाच्च नैव तथाजा-  
तीयां कायवाङ्गनःप्रवृत्तिमामुखीकरोति। यथा परेषां त्रैकाल्यानर्थ-  
शङ्किनाम्<sup>2</sup> आघातवस्तुतां ब्रजेद्<sup>3</sup> इत्यतो विशेष्यते –

### अस्थानकोपी यदि तस्य कथ्यत्

इति। यद्यु<sup>4</sup> एवंविधोऽपि सत्त्वस् तस्य बोधिसत्त्वस्य देहात्<sup>5</sup> सहास्था  
मांसं<sup>6</sup> विश्रम्य विश्रम्य<sup>7</sup> पलशः सुचिरतरं छिन्द्यात्<sup>5</sup> तथाविधेऽपि  
च्छेत्तरि न केवलं बोधिसत्त्वस्य न व्यारोषचित्तता भवति। अधिक-  
तरं क्षमैवोपजायते तत्पापकर्मप्रत्ययं नरकादिदुःखमध्यालम्बमान-  
स्य ॥

D 236a अपि च

10

MAv 3.3 सम्बोधिसत्त्वस्य निरात्मदृष्टेशिष्ठ्येत किं केन कदा कथं वा ।  
धर्माश्र तेन प्रतिबिम्बकल्पा दृष्टा<sup>8</sup> यतस्तेन तितिक्षतेऽसौ ॥

MS 13r न केवलं तत्पापकर्मप्रत्ययं नरकादिदुःखमध्यालम्ब्यातितरां तिति-  
क्षते। धर्माश्र तेन यतः प्रतिबिम्बकल्पा दृष्टाः। अतोऽप्यात्मात्मीय-

<sup>1</sup> °vāñmanah° em. : °vādmanah° MS <sup>2</sup> °rthaśaṅkinām em. (cf. RĀ 5.31) : °rthaṁśakitām MS <sup>3</sup> gañ gis gźan dag gi mnar sems kyi gźi dus gsum gyi don ma yin pa dogs pa can du 'gyur ba T ∵ yathā pareṣām traikālyānarthaśaṅkinām āghātavastutām vrajet <sup>4</sup> yady em. : ta{d ya}dy; tat n.e. T <sup>5</sup> sattvas tasya bodhisattvasya <dehāt> em. (sems can gyis byañ chub sems dpa' de'i lus las śa rus pa dañ bcas pa T) : <bodhisattvasya> satvas tasya MS <sup>6</sup> māṁsaṁ em. : mānsaṁ MS <sup>7</sup> viśramya viśramya em. : viśramya ciśraśya MS <sup>8</sup> dr̄ṣṭā em. : dr̄ṣṭāḥ MS

सञ्जाविगमात्सुतरां तितिक्षत इति<sup>१</sup>। चशब्दः क्षमाकारणसमुच्चया-  
र्थः। न केवलं बोधिसत्त्वानां तितिक्षा समुत्थितो<sup>२</sup> धर्मः। तदन्येषाम-  
प्ययं<sup>३</sup> सकलगुणगणारक्षाहेतुरपीति व्यारोषादसूयावतो<sup>४</sup> निवर्तयितुं  
युक्तिमाह –<sup>५</sup>

5 कृतेऽपकारे<sup>२</sup> यदि तस्य खेदो निवर्तते<sup>८</sup> किं कृतमस्य खेदात्।  
व्यर्थस्ततः खेद इहास्य नूनं लोकः परश्चापि भवेद्विरुद्धः॥

MAv 3.4

यदि तावदयं व्यारोषावकाशादायी कृतापकाराय परस्मै क्रुद्यति। त-  
दापकृतस्यानिवार्यत्वात्तदालभ्वनः खेदोदयो<sup>१०</sup> निःप्रयोजन एव। भवि-  
तव्यस्य भूतत्वात्। न केवलं तदानीम् अस्य खेदोदयो<sup>११</sup> निःप्रयोजनः।  
10 परलोकश्<sup>१२</sup> च विरुद्ध्यते। सति प्रतिघोदयेऽनिष्टविपाकाक्षेपात्।  
योऽस्यापि<sup>१३</sup> स्वयङ्कृतदुश्चरितफलविपाकावशेषमुपभुज्ञानस्य<sup>१४</sup> मोहाद-  
परो मामपकरोतीति कल्पयतोऽपकारिणि खेद उपजायते। प्रत्यप-  
कारेण च यास्यापकारविजिगीषा। तामपि निवर्तयन्नाह –

P 283b

<sup>१</sup> iti n.e. T   <sup>२</sup> 'tsham pa'i T ∵ samutthitah   <sup>३</sup> api n.e. T   <sup>४</sup> °gaṇā° n.e. T  
<sup>५</sup> mi bzod pa dañ ldan pa ltar [ltar D; lta P] T ∵ asūyāvataḥ   <sup>६</sup> āha em. :  
āha 《m ā》ha ms   <sup>७</sup> gnod pa byed pas T ∵ kṛte 'pakāre   <sup>८</sup> khedo nivartate  
em. (bkon ... ldog T) : khed[o ·(i)→ah̄ pra]varttate ms   <sup>९</sup> °ānivārya°  
em. (bzlog tu med pa T) : °ānicārya° ms   <sup>१०</sup> žé brkam [brkam P : 'kham  
D] pa T ∵ khedodayaḥ   <sup>११</sup> bkon [bkon D: dkon P] pa T ∵ khedodayaḥ  
<sup>१२</sup> dañ yañ T ∵ ca   <sup>१३</sup> yo 'syāpi em. (gañ ūig ... de la T) : yasyāpi ms; api  
n.e. T   <sup>१४</sup> khyad par T ∵ °vipākāvaśeṣam   <sup>१५</sup> upabhuñjānasya em. :  
upāmbhujānasya ms   <sup>१६</sup> mohād aparo mām apakarotīti (gti mug pas  
gžan gyis bdag la gnod pa de byas so sñam du T) : m[ā→o]hān  
aparo> m[a→ām] pakarotīti ms; gnod pa de byas so T ∵ apakaroti

MAv 3.5

पुराकृतस्याकुशलस्य कर्मणः फलं यदेव <sup>१</sup> क्षयकृद्विवक्षितम्।

D 236b

परापकारेण रुषा च बीजतां तदेव दुःखाय कथं हि नीयते॥  
<sub>४</sub>

यद् अपीदं निशितशस्त्रधारापातेन तस्यातिमहद्देहक्षतिवैशसमराति-  
भिरुपसंहियते<sup>१</sup> तदपि पुराकृतप्राणातिपातादिकर्मणां नरकतिर्यग्यो-  
नियमलोकाद्यनुभूतातीतीब्रविपाकफलानामवशिष्यमाणनिष्यन्दफ-  
लक्षेशानामशेषानिष्टफलनिवृत्तिहेतुश्वरमः फलोदयः।<sup>४</sup> स कथं जठ-  
रगतरोगापगमकारणमिव पश्चिमभैषज्यापानं पुनरपि विक्रिय-  
याऽतिक्रान्तानिष्टफलादप्यधिकतरोपघातकारिणि फलोदये हेतुता-  
मुपनीयेत व्यारोषपरापकाराभ्याम्<sup>५</sup> इत्यतो युक्तं तस्य रोगापगमहेतौ<sup>६</sup>  
निशितशस्त्रकर्मकारिणि वैद्य इवापातदुःखोदयनिबन्धने सुतरां<sup>८</sup> ति-  
तिक्षितुम्॥<sup>७</sup>

5

P 284a  
MS 13v

न केवलं यथोपवर्णितेन न्यायेनानिष्टविपुलविपाकाक्षेपहेतुरसूया।  
चिरोपात्तपुण्यप्रचयपरिक्षयहेतुरपीति प्रतिपादयन्नाह –<sup>९</sup>

10

---

<sup>१</sup> eva n.e. T <sup>२</sup> °ādi° n.e. T <sup>३</sup> °ati° n.e. T <sup>४</sup> gaṇ źig ... de ni 'bras bu 'byuṇ ba tha ma ... ldog pa'i rgyu gaṇ yin pa ste T ∵ yad apīdaṇ ... tad api ... °nivṛttihetuś caramah̄ phalodayah̄ <sup>५</sup> vyāroṣ<apar>āpakārā-bhyām em. ('khrug pa daṇ | gžan la gnod pa dag gis T) : vyāroṣāpakārā° ms <sup>६</sup> yuktam tasya em. : yuktam a<ta>sya ms <sup>७</sup> rgyu gyur pa T ∵ °hetau <sup>८</sup> sutarām em. (ches śin tu T) : sutarā ms <sup>९</sup> °pracaya° (or °sañcaya°, or °sambhāra°) em. (tshogs T) : °višeṣā° ms

शुभं<sup>१</sup> हि दानादथं<sup>२</sup> शीलतश्च हन्त्यक्षमा कल्पशतैरुपात्तम्।

MAv 3.6

यस्मात्क्षणेनापि जिनात्मजेषु नातोऽक्षमायाः परमस्ति पापम्॥

पुद्लविशेषावसायविरहादवसायेऽपि क्लेशाभ्यासपरायत्तवृत्तितया  
यद्यमुत्पादितबोधिचित्तेषु क्षणम् अपि सद्भूतासद्भूतदोषाध्यारोपतः

5 कुर्यात्प्रतिधाताशयम्। इयतापि कल्पशतोपचितं पुण्यप्रचयं पुरोप-  
दिष्टदानशीलपारमिताभ्यासपरमप्य्<sup>५</sup> उपहन्यात्। महाबोधिस-  
त्त्वोऽपि<sup>६</sup> किमुताबोधिसत्त्वो बोधिसत्त्वेष्विति। नात्र विपाकस्य म-  
र्यादा शक्या नियन्तुं पलसङ्ख्येव<sup>७</sup> महासमुद्रजलपरिमाणस्य। तदेवम्  
अक्षमाया उत्कृष्टं पापम् अनिष्टविपाकाक्षेपकं शुभोपद्यातकं च नाप-  
10 रमस्ति। उक्तं हि भगवता<sup>८</sup> – प्रतिघः प्रतिघ इति मञ्जुश्रीः कल्पशत-  
सहस्रसञ्चितं पुण्यं<sup>९</sup> प्रतिहन्ति। तेनोच्यते – प्रतिघ इति<sup>१०</sup> ॥

D 237a

<sup>y-y</sup> Mañjuśrīvikṛīḍitasūtra quoted in BCAP 168,1–3, Śikṣ 149,5–6

T-T iti Śikṣ <sup>U</sup> kalpaśatopacitam BCAP, Śikṣ <sup>V</sup> kuśalam BCAP, kuśalamūlam Śikṣ

<sup>1</sup> śubham em. : śumbha ms <sup>2</sup> hi n.e. T <sup>3</sup> atha n.e. T <sup>4</sup> sbyin dañ khrims 'byuñ ['byuñ D; byuñ P] dge ba bskal pa brgyar (but cf. sbyin dañ tshul khrims bskal pa bye ba brgyar MAv P5261) T ∴ śubham hi dānād atha śīlataś ca ... kalpaśatair <sup>5</sup> bskyes [bskies D : skyed P] pa T ∴ °param api <sup>6</sup> byañ chub sems dpa' bdag ñid chen po des ... bral ba'i phyir la ... 'jug pa ñid kyi phyir ... bskyed na yan T ∴ °virahād ... vṛttitatyā yady ayam ... kuryāt ... mahābodhisattvo 'pi <sup>7</sup> palasañkhyayeva em. (srañ grañs kyis ... ltar T) : palasamkhy[a→e]<yā> [y[a→e]→i]va ms <sup>8</sup> de skad du yan T ∴ hi bhagavatā <sup>9-9</sup> pratighaḥ ... puṇyam <pratiha-  
nti. tenocaye – pratigha iti> em. (BCAP, Śikṣ) : pratigha pratigha □ iti |  
<mañjuśrī kalpaśatasahasrasaṁcitam pāpam> ms <sup>10</sup> °sahasra° n.e. T

P 284b अपि चेयमक्षमा परापकारासमर्थनामात्मानमेवोपन्नती शक्तानां  
चाघृणानामात्मानं<sup>4</sup> परांश्च निघ्रत्युदय एव

MAv 3.7ab करोति वैरूप्यमसाधुतां<sup>2</sup> नयेन्नयानयज्ञानविचारणां हरेत्॥

उत्तरकालं तु निकायसभागत्यागात्

MAv 3.7c प्रपातयेद्<sup>3</sup> दुर्गतिमाशु चाक्षमा ।  
यद्यक्षमाया एते दोषाः । तद्विरोधिन्यास्तितिक्षायास्तु के गुणा इत्याह<sup>4</sup>

MAv 3.7d कुर्यात्क्षमा<sup>5</sup> तूक्तविरोधिनो<sup>6</sup> गुणान्॥

MAv 3.8 प्रासादिकः साधुजनप्रियश्च नयानयज्ञानविचक्षणश्च ।  
अतः परं देवमनुष्यजन्म तितिक्षया स्यादशुभक्षयश्च ॥

अक्षमाया ये दोषा उक्ताः । तद्विरोधिन्यास्तितिक्षाया एते गुणा वेदि-<sup>7</sup>  
तव्याः ॥<sup>8</sup>

तदेवम्

MAv 3.9 रोषक्षमादोषगुणानवेत्य पृथग्जनेनाथ जिनात्मजेन ।  
हित्वाक्षमामाशु निषेवणीया क्षान्तिः सदैवार्यजनप्रशस्ता ॥

<sup>1</sup> °pakārā° : °yakārā° ms    <sup>2</sup> °tām̄ em. : °tā ms    <sup>3</sup> °yed du° em. : °ye  
du° ms    <sup>4</sup> tu n.e. T    <sup>5</sup> kṣamā em. : kṣamān ms    <sup>6</sup> tu n.e. T    <sup>7</sup> °dhinyās em. :  
°dhīnyās ms    <sup>8</sup> de dag dañ 'gal ba'i yon tan de dag bzod pa la rig par  
bya'o T ∴ tadvirodhinyās ... veditavyāḥ

रोषश्च क्षमा च रोषक्षमे । दोषाश्च गुणाश्च दोषगुणः । रोषक्षमयोर्  
दोषगुणा इति विग्रहः । रोषदोषान्यथोक्तान् अवेत्य<sup>१</sup> क्षमागुणांश्च वि-  
पर्ययेण बुद्धाक्षमां परित्यज्य<sup>४</sup> क्षमैव सर्वकालं निषेवणीया ॥

MS 14r

D 237b

इदानीं पारमिताविभागं क्षमाया दर्शयन्नाह –

५ त्रयोपलम्भे सति लौकिकीयं सम्बुद्धबोधौ परिणामितापि ।

MAv 3.10ab

या च तितिक्षा यश्च तितिक्षते येषु च सत्त्वेषु तितिक्षते । एतस्य त्र-  
यस्योपलम्भे सतीयं क्षान्तिर्बुद्धत्वपरिणामितापि लौकिकी क्षान्तिपा-  
रमितेत्युच्यते ॥

P 285a

लोकोत्तरा पारमितेति बुद्धा उशन्ति<sup>५</sup> तामेव विनोपलम्भम् ॥

MAv 3.10cd

१० यथा च क्षान्तिपारमिता विशुद्धा भवत्यस्यां भूमौ बोधिसत्त्वस्य । ए-  
वम्

ध्यानान्यभिज्ञा भुवि बुद्धसूनो रागस्य दोषस्य परिक्षयश्च ।

MAv 3.11

अस्यां भवत्येष च कामरागं लोकस्य हन्तुं सततं समर्थः ॥

१५ ध्यानानीति ध्यानशब्द उपलक्षणार्थः समापत्त्यप्रमाणान्यपि ग्राह्य-  
ति । यथोक्तं त्रुतीयायां बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ – <sup>३</sup>सोऽस्यां प्रभाकर्या बोधिस-

<sup>z-z</sup> ≈ DBhSū 55,13–56,5

<sup>1</sup> avetya n.e. T <sup>2</sup> ca n.e. T <sup>3</sup> buddhvā° em. : buddhā° <sup>4</sup> parityajya em. :  
parityajyā ms <sup>5</sup> uśanti em. : uṣanti ms

त्वभूमौ स्थितो बोधिसत्त्वो विविक्तं<sup>W</sup> कामैर्विविक्तं पापकैरकुशलैर्धमैः<sup>1</sup>  
 सृवितर्कं सविचारं विवेकजं प्रीतिसुखं प्रथमं ध्यानं समापद्य विहर-  
 ति। स वितर्कविचाराणां व्युपशमादध्यात्मसम्प्रसादाचेतस एकोती-  
 भावादवितर्कमविचारं समाधिजं प्रीतिसुखं द्वितीयं ध्यानमुपसम्पद्य  
 विहरति। स प्रीतेर्विरागादुपेक्षको विहरति स्मृतिमान्सम्प्रजानन्।<sup>5</sup>

सुखं च कायेन प्रतिसंवेदयते। यत्तदार्या आचक्षते – उपेक्षकः स्मृ-  
 तिमान्सुखविहारीति। निष्ठीतिकं तृतीयं ध्यानमुपसम्पद्य विहरति।<sup>2</sup>

D 238a स सुखस्य च प्रहाणादुःखस्य च प्रहाणात्पूर्वमेव सौमनस्यदौर्मन-

P 285b स्ययोर्<sup>3</sup> अस्तद्वामाददुःखासुखमुपेक्षास्मृतिपरिशुद्धं<sup>4</sup> चतुर्थं<sup>5</sup> ध्यानमुप-  
 सम्पद्य विहरतीति चत्वार्येतानि ध्यानानि॥<sup>10</sup>

MS 14v चतुर्थं आरूप्यसमापत्तयः। तद्यथा –<sup>6</sup> स सर्वशो रूपसज्जानां सम-  
 तिक्रमात्प्रतिघसज्जानामस्तद्वामानानात्वसज्जानाममनसिकारादन-  
 न्तमाकाशमित्याकाशानन्त्यायतनमुपसम्पद्य विहरति। स सर्वशा  
 आकाशानन्त्यायतनसमतिक्रमाद्<sup>7</sup> अनन्तं<sup>8</sup> विज्ञानमिति विज्ञानान-

a-a ≈ DBhSū 56,5–10

**W-W** cf. bodhisatvah sanviviktaṁ DBhSū [M1 18r2]; bodhisatvasanvivik-  
 tam DBhSū [M2 18r6]

<sup>1</sup> akuśalair dharmaiḥ em. (DBhSū) : akuśalaur ddhamaiḥ ms <sup>2</sup> viharati  
 em. (DBhSū) : viharatītī ms <sup>3</sup> saumanasyadaurmanasyayor em. (DBhSū) :  
 saumanasṛdormanasṛyor ms <sup>4</sup> °kham upē° em. (DBhSū [T,R]) : °khape°  
 ms <sup>5</sup> caturthaṁ em. (DBhSū) : caturtha ms <sup>6</sup> °pattayah. tad yathā em.  
 ('di Ita ste T) : °pattayah ms <sup>7</sup> °kramād em. : °krāmād ms <sup>8</sup> anantam  
 em. (DBhSū) : ananta ms

न्त्यायतनम्<sup>१</sup> उपसम्पद्य विहरति । स सर्वशो विज्ञानानन्त्यायतनस-  
मतिकमान्नास्ति किञ्चिदित्याकिञ्चन्यायतनमुपसम्पद्य विहरति । स  
सर्वशा आकिञ्चन्यायतनसमतिकमान्<sup>२</sup> नैवसञ्ज्ञानासञ्ज्ञायतनम्<sup>३</sup>  
उपसम्पद्य विहरती<sup>४</sup>त्येताश्वतस्य आरूप्यसमापत्तयः ॥

- ५ चत्वार्यप्रमाणानि । तद्यथा – <sup>b</sup> स मैत्रीसहगतेन चित्तेन विपुलेन मह-  
द्गतेनाद्वयनिःश्रितेनाप्रमाणेनावैरेणासप्लेनानावरणेनावध्येन स-  
र्वत्रानुगतेन<sup>६</sup> धर्मधातुपरमे लोक आकाशधातुपर्यवसाने सर्वावन्तं  
लोकं स्फरित्वोपसम्पद्य विहरति । एवं करुणासहगतेन मुदितासह-  
गतेनोपेक्षासहगतेन चित्तेन विपुलेनोति पूर्ववत् ॥
- १० पञ्चाभिज्ञाः । तद्यथा – <sup>c</sup> सोऽनेकविघम्<sup>८</sup> ऋद्धिविधिं प्रत्यनुभवति । पृ-  
थिवीमपि कम्पयति । एको भूत्वा बहुधा भवति । बहुधा भूत्वैको भव-  
ति । आविर्भावं<sup>९</sup> तिरोभावमपि प्रत्यनुभवति । तिरःकुञ्जं<sup>१०</sup> तिरःप्राका-

D 238b  
P 286a

b-b ≈ DBhSū 56,11–14    c-c ≈ DBhSū 56,16–57,7

---

X-X cf. °sama<ti>kramān naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanam DBhSū [M1 18r5] Y cf. muditā° DBhSū [M2 18v6]

---

<sup>1</sup> vijñānānāntyāyatanam em. (DBhSū) : vijñānā[..→nantya]yatanam ms  
<sup>2</sup> ākiñcanyā° em. (DBhSū) : ākiñcintyā° ms <sup>3</sup> ākiñcanyā° em. (DBhSū) :  
 ākiñcintyā° ms <sup>4</sup> °kramān em. (DBhSū) : °krāmān ms <sup>5</sup> sa maitrī° em.  
 (DBhSū) : maitrī° ms <sup>6</sup> sarvatrānugatena em. (DBhSū) : sarvatrānugate-  
 na cittena ms <sup>7</sup> °parame lo<ka> ākāśa° em. (DBhSū) : °paramenākāśa°  
 ms <sup>8</sup> or emend to anekavidhām with DBhSū, DBhSū [M1, M2]; but cf. aneka-  
 vidham DBhSū [MS] <sup>9</sup> āvirbhāvam em. (DBhSū) : āvirbhāva° ms; but cf.  
 āvirbhāva DBhSū [T] <sup>10</sup> kuḍyam em. : kudyam ms

MS 15r

रम् <sup>z</sup> असज्जन् <sup>z</sup> गच्छति॑ तद्यथापि नामाकाशे॒। आकाशेऽपि॑ पर्यङ्केन  
 क्रामति॑ तद्यथापि नाम पक्षी शकुनिः॑। पृथिव्यामुन्मज्जननिमज्जनं  
 करोति॑ तद्यथापि नामोदके॒। उदके॒ ऽप्यमज्जनाच्छति॑ तद्यथापि  
 नाम पृथिव्याम्॑। <sup>3 A</sup> धूमायत्यपि प्रज्वलत्यपि॑ <sup>A</sup> <sup>4</sup> तद्यथापि॑ नाम महा-  
 नामिस्कन्धः॑। उदकमपि कायात्प्रमुच्चति॑ तद्यथापि नाम महामेघः॑ <sup>5</sup>  
 येन वारिणा त्रिसाहस्रमहासाहस्र्यामादीसायां निर्वापयति॑। इमावपि  
 चन्द्रसूर्यावेवं महानुभावावेवं महेशाख्यौ॑ <sup>8</sup> पाणिना परामृष्टति परिमा-  
 र्जयति॑। यावद्व्यालोकमपि कायेन वशं वर्तयतीत्येषा च ऋच्यभि-  
 ज्ञा॒॥ <sup>6</sup>

स॑ दिव्येन श्रोत्रधातुना विशुद्धेनातिकान्तमानुष्यकेणोभयाज्ञव्या-॑ <sup>7</sup>  
 ज्ञृणोति दिव्यान्मानुष्यकान्॑ सूक्ष्मान्॑ औदारिकांश्च॑ ये वा दूरे ये

d-d DBhSū 57,7–9

<sup>z-z</sup> cf. parvatam apy asajjam DBhSū : tiraḥparvvatam apy asajjan DBhSū [M1 18v1] (cf. DBhSū [T]); tiraḥparvatam asajja(m) DBhSū [M2 19r2]

<sup>A-A</sup> cf. dhūmāyat� api prajvalaty api DBhSū [M1 18v2]; dhūmāyat� api prajva.. .. DBhSū [M2 19r2-3] <sup>B</sup> maheśākhyau DBhSū [M1 18v3]

<sup>1</sup> ākāśe 'pi em. : {ākāśe} pi ms <sup>2</sup> udake em. : {udake} ms <sup>3</sup> pṛthivyām em. (DBhSū) : pṛthivyā ms <sup>4</sup> yathāpi em. (DBhSū) : yathāpām ms <sup>5</sup> mahān em. (DBhSū) : māhān ms <sup>6</sup> ḥ< d>dhyabhijñā em. : ḥdhyabhijñā ms <sup>7</sup> °bhayāñ śa° em. : bha{vā}<n\*>y[a→ā] śa° ms <sup>8</sup> sūkṣmān em. (DBhSū) : sūkṣmyān ms

वान्तिके। अन्ततो दंशमशककीटपक्षिकाणाम्<sup>१</sup> <sup>c2</sup> अपि शब्दाञ्छृणो-  
ति। <sup>d</sup> एषा दिव्यश्रोत्राभिज्ञा ॥

<sup>e</sup> <sup>3</sup> स परसत्त्वानां परपुद्लानां चेतसैव <sup>D</sup> चित्तं स्फरित्वा <sup>4</sup> यथाभूतं प्रजा-  
नाति। सरागं<sup>5</sup> चित्तं सरागं चित्तमिति यथाभूतं प्रजानाति<sup>6D</sup> <sup>E7</sup>। वीतरा-  
गं चित्तं वीतरागं चित्तम्<sup>7E</sup> इति यथाभूतं प्रजानाति। एवं सदोषं वि-  
गतदोषं समोहं विगतमोहं सङ्केशं निष्केशं परीक्तं विपुलं महद्वत्मप्र-  
माणं सङ्क्षिप्तं विक्षिप्तं समाहितं असमाहितं विमुक्तमविमुक्तं साङ्गणम-  
नङ्गणं<sup>8</sup> औदारिकं चित्तमौदारिकं चित्तम्<sup>8</sup> इति यथाभूतं प्रजानाति।  
<sup>F</sup> अनौदारिकं चित्तमनौदारिकं चित्तम्<sup>F</sup> इति यथाभूतं प्रजानातीति हि<sup>G</sup>

P 286b

D 239a

e-e ≈ DBhSū 57,9–58,1

<sup>C</sup> cf. °pakṣikāṇām DBhSū [M2 19r4] <sup>D-D</sup> cf. cittam spharitvā yathābhū-  
tam prajanāti sa sar[a→ā]gacittam sarāgam cittam iti yathābhūtam  
prajanāti DBhSū [M1 18v4]; cittam spharitvā yathābhūtam prajanāti  
{ }sarāgasarāgacittam iti yathābhūtam prajanāti DBhSū [M2 19r5]; cf. also  
DBhSū [T] <sup>E-E</sup> cf. vīta>rāgam cittam vītarāgam cittam DBhSū [M1 18v4]  
<sup>F-F</sup> cf. anaudārikam cittam anaudārikam cittam DBhSū [M1 18v5, M2  
19r6] <sup>G</sup> cf. hi DBhSū [T]

1 °kīṭa° em. (DBhSū); °kīṭu° ms 2 °pakṣi<kā>ṇām em. (DBhSū [M2 19r4])  
: °pakṣinām ms 3 sa para° em. (DBhSū) : para° ms 4 spharitvā em.  
(DBhSū [M1 18v4, M2 19r5]) : sparitvā ms 5 sarāgam em. (DBhSū [M1 18v4])  
: sarāga ms 6 prajānāti em. (DBhSū) : jānāti ms 7-7 vītarāgam <cittam  
vītarāgam> cittam em. (DBhSū [M1 18v4]) : vītarāgam cittam ms  
8-8 audārikam cittam audārikam cittam em. (audārikam cittam audāri-  
kam cittam DBhSū [M2 19r6]; audārikacittam audārikacittam DBhSū;  
audārikam cittam audārikam DBhSū [M1 18v5]) : audārikam cittam ms

परसत्त्वानां परपुद्लानां<sup>H</sup> चेतसैव चित्तं यथाभूतं<sup>1</sup> प्रजानाति ॥ एषा प-  
रचित्तज्ञानाभिज्ञा ॥<sup>2</sup>

‘सोऽनेकविधं पूर्वनिवासमनुस्मरति । एकामपि जातिमनुस्मरति । द्वे  
तिसश्चतत्प्रभान्<sup>3</sup> दश विशर्चित्तशच्<sup>4</sup> चत्वारिंशत्पञ्चशज्<sup>5</sup> जातिशत-  
मपि । जातिसहस्रमपि, अनेकान्यपि जातिशतानि । अनेकान्यपि  
जातिसहस्राणि । अनेकान्यपि जातिशतसहस्राणि । अनेकान्यपि  
जातिकोटीनियुतशतसहस्राण्यनुस्मरति । संवर्तकल्पमपि । विवर्त-  
कल्पमपि । संवर्तविवर्तकल्पम्<sup>6</sup> अपि । अनेकान्यपि संवर्तविवर्तक-  
ल्पान्यनुस्मरति । कल्पशतमपि<sup>J</sup> कल्पसहस्रमपि<sup>7</sup> कल्पशतसहस्र-  
मपि<sup>K</sup> कल्पकोटीसहस्रमपि । यावदनेकान्यपि कल्पकोटीनियुतशत-  
सहस्राण्यनुस्मरति । अमुकोऽहमासमेवन्नामैवज्ञोत्र एवज्ञात्य एवंवर्ण  
एवम्भाग्भार एवमायुष्माण एवञ्चिरस्थितिक एवंसुखदुःखप्रतिसंवे-

P 287a

10

f-f ≈ DBhSū 58,1–11

<sup>H</sup> cf. °pudgalānām DBhSū [M1 18v5, M2 19r6-v1]    <sup>I-I</sup> cf. viṁśat triṁśac ca-  
tvāriṁśat pañcāśaj DBhSū [M2 19v1]    <sup>J-J</sup> cf. anekāny api samvarttavi-  
varttakalpān anusmarati DBhSū [M1 18v7, M2 19v2]    <sup>K</sup> cf. evamjātya  
DBhSū [M2 19v3]    <sup>L-L</sup> cf. LT 10v8 (Yonezawa 2012: 71, 90; 2019: 209, 469)

<sup>1</sup> cetasaiva cittam yathābhūtam em. (DBhSū, DBhSū [M2 19v1]) (or ceta-  
saiva cittam spharitvā yathābhūtam em. (DBhSū [M1 18v5])) : caitasai-  
vam cittam ms    <sup>2</sup> paracitta<jñāna>ābhijñā em. (gžan gyi sems šes pa'i  
mñon par šes pa T) : paracittābhijñā ms    <sup>3</sup> pañca em. (DBhSū): pañva ms  
<sup>4</sup> triṁśac em. : triśac ms    <sup>5</sup> jāti° em. (DBhSū) : jati° ms    <sup>6</sup> samvartavivar-  
ta<kalpa>m em. (DBhSū) : samvartavivartam ms    <sup>7</sup> kalpasahasram api  
em. (DBhSū) : kalpasahasram api | kalpasahasram api ms

दी। सोऽहं ततश्च्युतोऽमुत्रोपपन्नः। ततश्च्युत इहोपपन्न<sup>१</sup> इति साकारं सनिमित्तं सोदेशमनेकविधं पूर्वनिवासमनुस्मरति।<sup>२</sup> इयं पूर्वनिवासानुस्मृत्यभिज्ञा ॥

MS 15v

- <sup>३</sup> स दिव्येन चक्षुषा विशुद्धेनातिक्रान्तमानुष्यकेण सत्त्वान्पश्यति।  
 ५ च्यवमानानुपपद्यमानान्<sup>२</sup> सुवर्णान्दुर्वर्णान्सुगतान्दुर्गतान्हीनान्पणी-<sup>३</sup>  
     तान्<sup>M</sup> यथाकर्मपिगान्सत्त्वान्यथाभूतं प्रजानाति। इमे भवन्तः सत्त्वाः  
     कायदुश्चरितेन समन्वागताः, वाग्दुश्चरितेन समन्वागताः, मनोदुश्च-  
     रितेन समन्वागताः, आर्याणामपवादका मिथ्यादृष्टयो मिथ्यादृष्टिक-  
     र्मसमादानहेतोस्<sup>N</sup> तद्देतोस्तत्प्रत्ययं कायस्य च भेदात्परं मरणादपा-  
 १० यदुर्गतिविनिपातं<sup>५</sup> नरकेषूपपद्यन्ते। इमे पुनर्भवन्तः सत्त्वाः कायसु-  
     चरितेन समन्वागता यावद्<sup>O</sup> आर्याणामनपवादकाः सम्यग्दृष्टयः<sup>P</sup> स-

9-9 ≈ DBhSū 58,11–59,8

<sup>M</sup> cf. prañitān DBhSū [M1 19r2]    <sup>N-N</sup> cf. taddhetum tatpratyayaṁ kāyasya DBhSū : taddhartapratyayaṁ tamnidānam kāyasya DBhSū [M2 19v6] : kāyasya DBhSū [M1 19r3]    <sup>O</sup> cf. DBhSū 59,1    <sup>P-P</sup> cf. samyagdrṣṭikarmma-samādānahetoḥ DBhSū [M1 19r4]

<sup>१</sup> °pa<pa>nna em. (DBhSū) : °panna ms    <sup>२</sup> upapadyamānān em. (DBhSū) : utpadyamānān ms    <sup>३</sup> sattvāḥ em. (DBhSū) : satvā ms    <sup>४</sup> taddhetos tatpratyayaṁ kāyasya em. (cf. taddhetum tatpratyayaṁ kāyasya DBhSū) : taddhetos tatpratyayaṁ ca kāyasya ms    <sup>५</sup> °vinipātām em. (DBhSū) : °vinipāta ms

P 287b म्यगदृष्टिकर्मसमादानहेतोस्<sup>P</sup> तद्वेतोस्तत्प्रत्ययं कायस्य<sup>Q</sup> च भेदात्परं  
 मरणात्सुगतौ<sup>R</sup> स्वर्गलोके देवेषूपपद्यन्त इति<sup>R</sup> दिव्येन चक्षुषा<sup>3</sup> विशुद्धे-  
 नातिक्रान्तमानुष्केण साकारं सोद्देशं सनिदानं<sup>3</sup> सर्वसत्त्वान्पश्यति।  
 च्यवमानानुपपद्यमानान्सुवर्णान्दुर्वर्णान्यावद्<sup>S</sup> यथाकर्मोपगान्<sup>T</sup> स-  
 त्वान्यथाभूतं प्रजानाति॥<sup>5</sup>

स इमानि ध्यानानि विमोक्षान्समाधीन्समापत्तीश्च समापद्यते च व्यु-  
 त्तिष्ठते च।<sup>U</sup> न च तेषां वशेनोपपद्यते। अन्यत्र, यत्र बोध्यज्ञपरिपूर्वं  
 पश्यति, तत्र सञ्चिन्त्य<sup>6</sup><sub>4</sub> प्रणिधानवशेनोपपद्यते। तत्कस्य हेतोः। त-  
 था हि तस्य बोधिसत्त्वस्योपायकौशल्याभिनिर्हता चित्तसन्तति-  
 रिति॥<sup>10</sup>

**Q-Q** cf. taddhetum̄ tatpratyayam̄ kāyasya DBhSū : taddharttatpratyayam̄ tannidānam̄ kāyasya DBhSū [M2 19v6] (cf. DBhSū [T]) : kāyasya DBhSū [M1 19r4]      **R-R** cf. svarge loke deveṣūpapadyam̄te ' iti DBhSū [M1 19r4] : sarvaloke deveṣūpapadyante | iti DBhSū [M2 19v6-20r1]      **S** cf. DBhSū 59,4-5  
**T** cf. yathākarmmopagām̄ DBhSū [M1 19r4] : yathākarmopamām̄ DBhSū [M2 20r1]      **U-U** cf. samāpadyate ca vyuttiṣṭhate ca DBhSū [M1 19r5] : samāpadyate | sa vyuttiṣṭhate ca DBhSū [M2 20r2]

<sup>1</sup> <taddhetos> tatpratyayam̄ kāyasya em. (cf. taddhetum̄ tatpratyayam̄ kāyasya DBhSū) : tatpratyayam̄ kāyasya ms    <sup>2</sup> de<ve>ṣū ° em. (DBhSū [M1, M2, T, K]) : deṣū ° ms    <sup>3</sup> sanidānam̄ em. (DBhSū) : saṃnidānam̄ ms  
<sup>4</sup> paśyati em. (DBhSū) : yaśyati ms    <sup>5</sup> °ni <vimokṣān> sa° em. (DBhSū) : °ni sa° ms    <sup>6</sup> sañcintya em. (DBhSū) : sacintya ms    <sup>7</sup> °kauśalyā° em. (DBhSū) : °kauśalā° ms

एवम् अस्यां भूमौ बोधिसत्त्वस्य ध्यानान्यभिज्ञाश्चोत्पदन्ते। कथं  
रागद्वेषयोः परिक्षयः। चशब्दोऽनुक्तसमुच्चयार्थः। मोहपरिक्षयश्चा-  
स्य भवति। कथम्। एतदपि यथासूत्रम्, यथोक्तम् – सर्वधर्माणाम्  
असङ्कान्तितां चाविनाशितां च प्रतीत्यप्रत्ययतया व्यवलोकयति।

D 240a

- 5 तस्य भूयस्या मात्रया सर्वाणि कामबन्धनान्य् अत्र न भवन्ति। द्वेष-  
बन्धनानि<sup>x</sup>, सर्वाणि रूपबन्धनानि, सर्वाण्यविद्याबन्धनान्य् अत्र न  
भवन्ति। दृष्टिकृतबन्धनानि चास्य पूर्वमेव प्रहीणानि भवन्ति। त-  
स्यास्यां प्रभाकर्या बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ स्थितस्य बोधिसत्त्वस्यानेकानि  
कल्पशतानि, अनेकानि कल्पसहस्राणि,<sup>1</sup> अनेकानि कल्पशतसहस्रा-  
णि, अनेकानि कल्पनियुतशतसहस्राणि,<sup>2</sup> अनेकाः कल्पकोट्यो या-  
वद्<sup>z</sup> अनेकानि कल्पकोटीनियुतशतसहस्राण्यनुपचयं<sup>A</sup> मिथ्यारागप्र-

MS 16r

<sup>h-h</sup> ≈ DBhSū 60,1–9

<sup>V-V</sup> cf. sarvadharmaṇām DBhSū [M2 20r6] (cf. DBhSū[T]) :  
sarvvadharmaṇām DBhSū [M1 19r5] : sa sarvadharmaṇām DBhSū

<sup>W-W</sup> cf. tanūni DBhSū, DBhSū [M1 19v2, M2 20r6]      <sup>X-X</sup> om. DBhSū [M1],  
DBhSū [M2], DBhSū <sup>Y-Y</sup> cf. tanūni DBhSū, DBhSū [M1 19v2, M2 20v1] <sup>Z-Z</sup> cf.  
DBhSū 60,6-7 <sup>A-A</sup> cf. mithyārogaprahāṇam DBhSū [M2 20v3] (for °gropa°  
cf. also DBhSū [T]) : mithyārāgaḥ prahāṇam DBhSū [M1 19v4] (cf. DBhSū)

<sup>1</sup> sahasrāṇi em.: sahasraṇi MS      <sup>2</sup> kalpakoṭyo em. (DBhSū [M1 19b3, M2  
20b1]) : kalpakoṭy[ā→a] MS

P 288a हाणं<sup>A</sup> गच्छति । अनुपचयं<sup>B</sup> मिथ्याद्वेषप्रहाणम्, अनुपचयं<sup>B</sup> मिथ्यामो-  
हप्रहाणं<sup>C</sup> गच्छति । <sup>h</sup><sub>2</sub> एवमस्य रागद्वेषमोहपरिक्षयो<sup>1</sup> भवति ॥

## कथम्

MAv 3.11'cd

कामरागं लोकस्य हन्तुं सततं समर्थः ॥

यथोक्तम् – <sup>i D</sup> तत्र भवन्तो जिनपुत्रा बोधिसत्त्वस्य प्रभाकरी नाम तृ-  
तीया बोधिसत्त्वभूमिः, यथा स निर्दिश्यते, यस्या<sup>2</sup> प्रतिष्ठितो बोधिस-  
त्त्वो भूयस्त्वेनेन्द्रो भवति, देवराजः, त्रिदशाधिपतिः कृती प्रभुः स-  
त्त्वानां कामरागविनिवृत्तनोपायोपसंहाराय कुशलः सत्त्वान्कामप-  
ङ्कादभ्युद्धर्तुम्<sup>3</sup> इति । एवम् एष कामरागं लोकस्य हन्तुं समर्थो भवति  
जिनपुत्र<sup>4</sup> इति । एवमयं<sup>5</sup> बोधिसत्त्वस्तृतीयायां बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ क्षान्ति- 10

i-i ≈ DBhSū 61,3–6

**B-B** cf. mithyādoṣaprahāṇa vacchaty DBhSū [M2 20v3] : mi-  
(thyā)□(doṣaḥ) DBhSū [M1 19v4] : mithyādoṣaḥ prahāṇam gacchatī  
DBhSū **C-C** cf. mithyāmohaprahāṇam DBhSū [M2 20v3] : mithyāmohaḥ  
prahāṇam DBhSū [M1 19v4], DBhSū **D-D** iyaṁ DBhSū [M1 19v7, M2 21r1],  
DBhSū **E-E** samāsanirdeśato DBhSū [M2 21r1] (cf. DBhSū; DBhSū [M1  
19v7-20r1] is broken off at this point); cf. gaṇ gis ūes bya ba ni sa gsum pa  
'od byed pas so || de ūes bya ba ni byaṇ chub sems dpa'o || bstan pa ūes  
bya ba ni byaṇ chub sems dpa' de sa gsum daṇ ldan pa yin no ūes  
bstan pa yin no || MAT P 125b1-2

<sup>1</sup> °mohaparikṣayo em. (gti mug yoṇs su zad par T) : °mohaprahāṇapa-  
rikṣayo ms    <sup>2</sup> yasyāṁ em. (DBhSū) : pasyāṁ ms    <sup>3</sup> °nopāyopa° em.  
(DBhSū) : °noyāyopa° ms    <sup>4</sup> jinaputra em. : jinaputrar ms    <sup>5</sup> ayāṁ em.  
(dis T) : apam ms

पारमितापरिशुद्धि॑ ध्यानाप्रमाणसमापत्त्यभिज्ञा॑ रागादिपरिक्षयं च D 240b  
नियोगतः॒ प्रतिलभत इति३॥

इदानीं क्षान्तिपारमितावसानस्य पारमितात्रयस्याश्रयविशेषसम्भार-  
स्वाभाव्यफलपरिनिष्ठत्तिव्यवस्थां द्योतयन्नाह –

5 दानादयोऽमी गृहिणां त्रयोऽपि प्रायः प्रशस्ताः४ सुगतेन धर्माः। MAv 3.12  
सम्भार एषोऽपि५ च पुण्यनामा सम्बुद्धरूपात्मकायहेतुः॥

यद्यपि बोधिसत्त्वा एव यथोपवर्णितदानाद्याश्रयाः, तथापि गृहिप्रव-  
जितभेदाद्वैतसम्भवमेषामपेक्ष्यैवमुच्यते। तत्र गृहिणां७ प्रायश एते P 288b  
दानादयस्त्रयो धर्माः सुखसाध्याः, प्रवजितानां वीर्यध्यानप्रज्ञाः। न  
10 त्वितरेषामितरो न सम्भवति। द्वौ च सम्भारौ बुद्धत्वस्य हेतुः, यदुत  
पुण्यसम्भारो ज्ञानसम्भारश्च। तत्र पुण्यसम्भारः, एताश्च तिस्रः पार-  
मिताः। ज्ञानसम्भारो ध्यानं प्रज्ञा च। वीर्यं तूभयहेतुरिति व्यवस्था।<sup>10</sup> MS 16v  
तत्र योऽयं पुण्यसम्भारः, स सम्बुद्धानां११ भगवतां शतपुण्यलक्षण-  
स्याद्बुद्धत्वस्याचिन्त्यस्य विश्वरूपिणो रूपकायस्य हेतुः। धर्मात्मक-  
स्य तु कायस्यानुत्पादलक्षणस्य ज्ञानसम्भारो१२ हेतुः॥

<sup>1</sup> °abhiñā em. : °abhiñām ms    <sup>2</sup> niyogataḥ em. : niyogata ms    <sup>3</sup> ūes  
bstan nas T ∵ iti    <sup>4</sup> praśastāḥ em. : prasastāḥ ms    <sup>5</sup> eṣo 'pi em. : eva ṣo  
{ }pi ms; de dag n̄id T ∵ eṣo 'pi    <sup>6</sup> saṁs rgyas T ∵ sambuddha°    <sup>7</sup> gṛhi-  
ṇām em. : gṛhiṇā ms    <sup>8</sup> prāyaśa em. : prāyasa ms    <sup>9</sup> itaro na sambhavati  
em. (gcig mi srid pa T) : itarā sambhavati ms    <sup>10</sup> vyavasthā em. (rnām  
par gžag [D; bžag P] go T) : vyavasthāḥ ms    <sup>11</sup> sambuddhānām em.  
(rdzogs pa'i saṁs rgyas T) : buddhānām ms    <sup>12</sup> °sambhāro em. :  
°sambhāro ms

इदानीमाश्रयादिमाहात्म्येन माहात्म्यमुद्भाव्य तृतीयाया बोधिसत्त्व-  
भूमेर्<sup>1</sup> अधिकारं परिसमापयन्नाह –

MAv 3.13a-c      अभिलषति जगत्तमोनिधातं स्वगततमांसि पुरा विघूय सम्यक् ।  
जिनतनयरवौ प्रभाकरीयम्<sup>2</sup>

D 241a      सुगततनयरवौ स्थितेयं प्रभाकरी भूमिः स्वाश्रयगतमज्ञानमात्मो-  
त्यादविबन्धभूतमुत्पद्यमानावस्थायामेव निरस्याभिलषति तदन्येषां  
तथाविघोपदेशदानात्<sup>3</sup> तृतीयभूम्युत्पादविबन्धतमोनिर्धातम् । स चा-  
यं बोधिसत्त्वः

MAv 3.13d      इह भुवि तीक्ष्णतरोऽपि नैति कोपम् ॥

गुणोपघातिदोषान्धकारघातेन रविरिव तीक्ष्णतरवृत्तिर् अप्ययं दोष-  
वति जने नैति कोपम्<sup>4</sup> अधिकतरक्षमाभ्यासात्कारुण्यस्तिग्धसन्तान-  
त्वाच्चेति ॥

P 289a      मध्यमकावतारे<sup>5</sup> प्रभाकर्याख्यस्<sup>6</sup> तृतीयश्चित्तोत्पादः ॥

<sup>1</sup> tr̄tīyāyā bodhisattvabhūmer em. (byaṅ chub sems dpa'i sa gsum pa'i T) : bodhisatvabhūmer ms <sup>2</sup> ni ma la gnas 'od byed 'di T ∵ °ravau prabhākarīyam <sup>3</sup> ñe bar bstan pa las T ∵ upadeśadānāt <sup>4</sup> °snigdha° em. (snum par byas pa'i T) : °stigdha° ms <sup>5</sup> dbu ma la 'jug pa'i bṣad pa las T ∵ madhyamakāvatāre <sup>6</sup> prabhākaryākhyah n.e. T

इदानीं<sup>1</sup> दानशीलक्षान्तिपारमिताभ्यो वीर्यपारमिताधिक्योऽद्वावनेन च-  
तुर्थे<sup>2</sup> चित्तोत्पादमधिकृत्याह –

वीर्यन्वया एव<sup>3</sup> गुणा अशेषाः सम्भारयोः पुण्यधियोश्च हेतुः । MAv 4.1  
5 वीर्य हि<sup>4</sup> यस्यामुपयाति दीस्तिर्चिष्टती भूमिरसौ चतुर्थी ॥

कुशले कर्मण्यनुत्साहवतः सर्वथा दानादिषु प्रवृत्त्यभावे सर्वगुणोद-  
यासम्भवः । प्रागुपात्तगुणोपचयस्योत्साहवतस्त्वधिगतानुधिगतवृ-  
च्छधिगमसम्भवाद्वीर्यमेव हेतुः सर्वगुणानाम् । सम्भारद्वयहेतुत्वं प्रा-  
गेव व्याख्यातम् । तद् वीर्य यस्यां भुवि<sup>6</sup> स्वगुणपरिशुद्धाधिकां दीसि-  
10 मुद्वहति, सेयम्<sup>7</sup> अर्चिष्टती<sup>8</sup> नाम चतुर्थी बोधिसत्त्वभूमिः ॥

कस्मात्पुनरेषां<sup>9</sup> चिष्टतीत्याख्यायत इति सञ्ज्ञाप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तम्<sup>11</sup> उद्भा-  
वयन्नाह –

ताम्रावभासादधिकोऽवभासः सम्बोधिपक्ष्याधिकभावनाजः ।  
आजायतेऽस्यां सुगतात्मजस्य

MAv 4.2a-c  
MS 17r

<sup>1</sup>idānīm em. : idāmnī ms <sup>2</sup>caturthaṁ em. : caturtha° ms <sup>3</sup>eva n.e. T <sup>4</sup> hi n.e. T <sup>5</sup> med pas T ∴ °bhāve <sup>6</sup>yasyām bhuvi em. (sa gañ žig tu T) : asyām bhuvi ms <sup>7</sup>seyam em. (de ni T) : ye<ya>m ms <sup>8</sup>arcismatī em. : arvišmatī ms <sup>9</sup>eṣā n.e. T <sup>10</sup> °arcismatī° em. : °ārvīšmatī° ms <sup>11</sup>sañjñāpravṛtti<nimitta>m em. (miñ 'jug pa'i rgyu mtshan T) : sañjñā-  
pravṛttim ms <sup>12</sup> °sah <sam>bodhi° em. (rdzogs pa yi || byañ chub phyogs T) : °sa[m̄ba→h̄] bodhi° ms

D 241b यस्माद् अस्यां भूमौ बोधिसत्त्वस्य सप्तर्तिशतो बोधिपक्षाणां<sup>1</sup> भावनायाः प्रागुक्तताम्रावभासादधिकोऽवभास उत्पद्यते। अतः सम्यग्ज्ञानाश्चर्चिष उदयादर्चिष्मतीति नामास्या बोधिसत्त्वभूमेः ॥

तत्र सप्तर्तिशद्वोधिपक्षाः<sup>2</sup>, यदुत चत्वारि स्मृत्युपस्थानानि, चत्वारि सम्यक्प्रहाणानि, चत्वारि ऋद्धिपादाः, पञ्चेन्द्रियाणि, पञ्च बलानि,

P 289b सप्त बोध्यज्ञानि, आर्याष्टाङ्गे मार्गं इति ॥

तत्र चत्वारि<sup>3</sup> स्मृत्युपस्थानानि। यथोक्तम् – स खलु पुनर्भवन्तो जिनपुत्रा<sup>4</sup> बोधिसत्त्वोऽस्यामर्चिष्मत्यां बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ प्रतिष्ठितः सन्न अध्यात्मकाये कायानुदर्शी विहरति, आतापी<sup>6</sup> सम्प्रजानन्स्मृतिमान्विनीय लोकेऽभिध्यादौर्मनस्ये। बहिर्धाकाये कायानुदर्शी विहरति, आतापी<sup>7</sup> सम्प्रजानन्स्मृतिमान्विनीय लोकेऽभिध्यादौर्मनस्ये। अध्यात्मबहिर्धाकाये कायानुदर्शीति पूर्ववत्। एवमध्यात्मवेदनासु, बहिर्धावेदनासु, अध्यात्मबहिर्धावेदनासु, अध्यात्मचित्तेषु, बहिर्धाचि-

---

j-j = e.g., Divyāvadāna 208,7–9, AKBh 382,20–23      k-k ≈ DBhSū 68,11–14      l-l ≈ DBhSū 68,15–17

---

F-F cf. pratiṣṭhitah sann DBhSū [M1 20v4, M2 21v7] (cf. DBhSū [T])      G-G cf. evam adhyātmavedanāsu DBhSū [M1 20v5, M2 22r1] (cf. DBhSū [T, K])

---

<sup>1</sup> byaṇ chub kyi phyogs kyi chos T ∵ bodhipakṣāñām    <sup>2</sup> byaṇ chub kyi phyogs kyi chos T ∵ bodhipakṣyāḥ    <sup>3</sup> catvāri em. : catvāci ms    <sup>4</sup> jinaputrā em. (DBhSū) : jinaputrār ms    <sup>5</sup> pratiṣṭhitah em : pratiṣṭitah ms    <sup>6</sup> ātāpī em. (DBhSū) : atāpī ms    <sup>7</sup> viharati ' ātāpī em. (DBhSū) : viharatīty ayi ms, cf. viharatīty api Samputatantra 225,1–7 (four occurrences)    <sup>8</sup> °īti pūrvavat em. (žes bya ba ni sña ma bžin no T) : °ī pūrrvat\* ms

त्तेषु, अध्यात्मबहिर्धाचित्तेषु विहरतीति पूर्ववत्<sup>2</sup>। अध्यात्मधर्मेषु, ब-  
हिर्धाधर्मेषु, अध्यात्मबहिर्धाधर्मेषु<sup>4</sup> विहरति, आतापी<sup>3</sup> सम्प्रजानन्न  
इति विस्तरः ॥

चत्वारि सम्यक्प्रहाणानि, तद्यथा – <sup>n</sup>सोऽनुत्पन्नानां पापकानामकुश-  
5 लानां धर्माणामनुत्पादाय च्छन्दं जनयति, व्यायच्छते, वीर्यमारभते,  
चित्तं प्रगृह्णाति<sup>4</sup>, सम्यक्प्रणिदधाति। उत्पन्नानां पापकानामकुशलानां  
धर्माणां प्रहाणायैति पूर्ववत्। <sup>o</sup>अनुत्पन्नानां कुशलानां धर्माणाम्<sup>5</sup>  
उत्पादायैति पूर्ववत्। <sup>p</sup>उत्पन्नानां कुशलानां धर्माणां स्थितयेऽसम्प्र-  
मोषाय वैपुल्याय<sup>6</sup> भूयोभावाय<sup>H</sup> परिपूर्यै<sup>7H</sup> च्छन्दं जनयति व्यायच्छते<sup>p</sup>  
10 इति<sup>8</sup> पूर्ववत् ॥

D 242a

चत्वार ऋद्धिपादाः, तद्यथा – <sup>q</sup>छन्दसमाधिप्रहाणसंस्कारसमन्वाग-  
तमृद्धिपादं भावयति विवेकनिश्चितं विरागनिश्चितं निरोधनिश्चितं व्य-

P 290a

---

m-m ≈ DBhSū 68,17–69,1      n-n ≈ DBhSū 69,3–5      o-o ≈ DBhSū 69,6–7      p-p ≈  
DBhSū 69,8–9      q-q ≈ DBhSū 69,10–11

---

H-H cf. pratipūryai DBhSū [M1 21r1, M2 22r5]; cf. DBhSū [K,K']

<sup>1</sup>°bahirdhā° em. : °cahirdhā° ms    <sup>2</sup> pūrvavat em. (śāma bžin no T) :  
pūrvat\* ms    <sup>3</sup> viharati <sup>1</sup> ātāpī em. (DBhSū) : viharatīty api ms, cf. vihar-  
atīty api Samputatantra 225,1–7 (four occurrences)    <sup>4</sup> pra<gr>hn̄āti em.  
(DBhSū [M1 20b6], cf. DBhSū; pratigr̄hn̄āti DBhSū [M2 22a3], cf. DBhSū [T]) :  
prahn̄āti ms    <sup>5</sup> <kuśalānām> dharmāṇām em. (DBhSū) : dharmaṇām ms  
<sup>6</sup> 'sam<pra>moṣāya vaipulyāya em. (DBhSū) : 'sammoṣāya vaiphallāya  
ms    <sup>7</sup> paripūryai em. : paripūyai ms    <sup>8</sup> vyāyacchata iti em. (DBhSū) :  
vyāyacchati iti ms

MS 17v वसर्गपरिणतम् ॥<sup>१</sup> एवं वीर्यसमाधिप्रहाणसंस्कारसमन्वागतमृद्धिपादं  
भावयति । चित्तसमाधिप्रहाणसंस्कारसमन्वागतमृद्धिपादम् इति पू-  
र्ववत् । मीमांसासमाधिप्रहाणसंस्कारसमन्वागतमृद्धिपादम् इति पू-  
र्ववत् ॥

पञ्चेन्द्रियाणि<sup>५</sup>, यदुत – <sup>t</sup>श्रद्धेन्द्रियं भावयति विवेकनिश्चितम्<sup>t</sup> इति वि-  
स्तरः ।<sup>६</sup> एवं वीर्येन्द्रियं भावयति । स्मृतीन्द्रियं भावयति । समाधी-  
न्द्रियम्, प्रज्ञेन्द्रियं भावयति विवेकनिश्चितं विरागनिश्चितम्<sup>x</sup> इत्यादि ।  
पञ्च बलानि तान्येव निर्जितविपक्षाणीति पूर्ववत् ॥<sup>७</sup>

---

r-r ≈ DBhSū 69,11–13     s-s ≈ DBhSū 69,14     t-t ≈ DBhSū 69,15–16     u-u =  
DBhSū 69,16     v-v = DBhSū 69,17     w-w = DBhSū 69,18     x-x = DBhSū  
69,19–70,1     y-y cf. AKBh 385,5     z for the relevant passage of the Daśabhūmi-  
kasūtra, cf. DBhSū 70,1–6

---

I-I cf. śraddhendriyam DBhSū [M1 21r3], Rahder 1926: 39,3;  
sraddhendriyam LT 11r3 (Yonezawa [2012: 71, 2019: 470] reads  
suddhendriyam and corrects to śuddhendriyam Yonezawa [2012: 95;  
2019: 211])

---

<sup>1</sup> vīrya° em. (DBhSū) : vīryā° ms    <sup>2</sup> °gatam ṛddhipādām bhāvayati em.  
(DBhSū) : °(sāta)m ṛddhidāda(n) bhovayati ms     <sup>3</sup> °samādhi° em.  
(DBhSū) : °sāmādhi° ms    <sup>4</sup>°saṃskāra° em. : °saskāra° ms    <sup>5</sup> pañcendri-  
yāṇi em. (dbaṇ po lñā T) : parendriyāṇi ms    <sup>6</sup> žes bya ba daṇ T ∵ iti vi-  
staraḥ    <sup>7</sup> pañca balā<ni tā>ny eva em. (stobs lñā ni de dag ñid T; cf.  
AKBh 385,5) : pañca balāny eva ms

सप्त बोध्यज्ञानि, यदुत – <sup>a j</sup> स स्मृतिसम्बोध्यज्ञं भावयति विवेकनिश्रितम् इत्यादि । एवं <sup>b</sup> धर्मप्रविचयसम्बोध्यज्ञम्, <sup>c</sup> वीर्यसम्बोध्यज्ञम्, <sup>d</sup> प्रीतिसम्बोध्यज्ञम्, <sup>e f</sup> प्रस्त्रविषसम्बोध्यज्ञम्, <sup>f g</sup> समाधिसम्बोध्यज्ञम्, <sup>h</sup> उपेक्षासम्बोध्यज्ञं भावयति विवेकनिश्रितम् इति पूर्ववत् ॥

- 5 आर्याद्याङ्गे <sup>3</sup> मार्गः, यदुत – <sup>h</sup> सम्पृष्ठिं भावयति विवेकनिश्रितां विरागनिश्रितां निरोधनिश्रितां<sup>3</sup> व्यवसर्गपरिणताम्<sup>4</sup>। <sup>h i</sup> सम्यक्सङ्कल्पं<sup>4</sup> भावयतीति पूर्ववत्<sup>5</sup>। <sup>j k</sup> सम्यग्वाचम्, <sup>k l</sup> सम्यक्मान्तम्, <sup>l m</sup> सम्यग्वाजीवम्, <sup>m n</sup> सम्यग्व्यायामम्, <sup>n o</sup> सम्यक्समृतम्, <sup>o</sup> सम्यक्समार्धं भावयति विवेकनिश्रितम् इति पूर्ववत् ॥ D 242b
- 10 न केवलं बोधिपक्षभावनास्यां भूमावुपजायते । P 290b

स्वदृष्टिसमर्कपरिक्षयश्च ॥

MAv 4.2d

---

a-a ≈ DBhSū 69,6–7    b-b = DBhSū 70,7    c-c = DBhSū 70,8    d-d = DBhSū 70,9  
e-e = DBhSū 70,10    f-f = DBhSū 70,11–12    g-g = DBhSū 70,12–13    h-h ≈  
DBhSū 70,15; possibly misplaced there for 70,14; cf. Rahder 1926: 39,8–9    i-i =  
DBhSū 70,14; possibly misplaced there for 70,15; cf. Rahder 1926: 39,8–9    j-j =  
DBhSū 70,16    k-k = DBhSū 70,16–17    l-l = DBhSū 70,17–18    m-m = DBhSū  
70,18–19    n-n = DBhSū 70,19–20    o-o = DBhSū 71,1

---

J-J cf. sa smṛti<sam>bodhyaṅgam DBhSū [M1 21r6]

---

<sup>1</sup> °aṅgam em. : °aṅga ms    <sup>2</sup> °aṅgam em. : °aṅga ms    <sup>3</sup> °niśritām em.  
(DBhSū) : °nisṛtām ms    <sup>4</sup> samyaksañ<ka>lpam em. (DBhSū) : samya-  
ksam̄lpam ms    <sup>5</sup> °titī pūrvavat em. : °ti pūrvavat ms; iti n.e. T

अस्याम् एव भूमावस्य स्वदृष्टिक्षयश्च जायते, यथोक्तम् – <sup>p</sup> तस्य खलु  
 पुनर्भवन्तो जिनपुत्रा बोधिसत्त्वस्यास्यामर्चिष्मत्यां बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ  
 स्थितस्य यानीमानि सत्कायदृष्टिपूर्वज्ञमान्यात्मसत्त्वजीवपोषपुरुष-  
 पुद्दलस्कन्धधात्वायतनाभिनिवेशसमुथान्य् <sup>K</sup> उन्मिञ्जितनिमिञ्जितानि  
 वितर्कितानि विचारितानि <sup>1</sup> केलायितानि ममायितानि <sup>2</sup> धनायितानि <sup>2</sup>  
 निकेतस्थानानि <sup>3</sup> तान्यस्य सर्वाणि विगतानि भवन्ति ॥ <sup>4 p</sup> <sup>5</sup>

मध्यमकावतारे <sup>5</sup> अर्चिष्मत्याख्यश्चतुर्थश्चित्तोत्पादः ॥

---

p-p = DBhSū 71,6–10

---

<sup>K-K</sup> cf. samucchritāni DBhSū : samucchitāni DBhSū [M1 22r1] (cf. DBhSū [K,T]); DBhSū [M2 23r6] is unreadable

---

<sup>1</sup> mamāyitāni em. (DBhSū) : samāyitāni ms <sup>2</sup> dhanāyitāni em. (DBhSū) :  
 dhanvāyitāni ms <sup>3</sup> °tāni <niketasthānāni> em. (DBhSū) : °tāni ms <sup>4</sup> yin  
 no žes T ∵ bhavanti <sup>5</sup> dbu ma la 'jug pa'i bśad pa las T ∵ madhyama-  
 kāvatāre

इदानीं पञ्चमं चित्तोत्पादमधिकृत्याह<sup>1</sup> –

सर्वैः स मारैरपि नैव जेतुं शक्यो महात्मा भुवि दुर्जयायाम्।

MAv 5.1ab

पञ्चम्यां बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ प्रतिष्ठितो बोधिसत्त्वः सर्वलोकधातुव्यवस्थि-

MS 18r

5 तैर् अपि देवपुत्रमारैर् अशक्यो जेतुम्, किं पुनस्तदन्यैर्मारकिङ्कराद्यै-  
रित्यत एवास्या भूमेः सुदुर्जयेति नाम। एष च बोधिसत्त्वो वेदितव्यः  
ध्यानाधिकः सन्मतिसत्यसूक्ष्मस्वरूपबोधेऽप्यतिकौशलासः॥

MAv 5.1cd  
D 243a

दशभ्यः पारमिताभ्यो ध्यानपारमितैवास्याधिकतरा जायते। सन्म-

P 291a

त्य उच्यन्ते<sup>6</sup> आर्याः। तेषां सत्यानि सन्मतिसत्यान्यार्यसत्यानीत्य-

10 थः। स्वरूपं स्वभावः। सूक्ष्मज्ञानगम्यं स्वरूपं सूक्ष्मस्वरूपम्। स-  
न्मतिसत्यानां सूक्ष्मस्वरूपपरिज्ञाने महदस्य कौशलमुपजायते। तत्र  
चत्वार्यार्यसत्यानि दुःखसमुदयनिरोधमार्गारब्यानि। ननु च द्वे एव  
सत्ये भगवता निर्दिष्टे, यदुत संवृतिसत्यं परमार्थसत्यं च। यथोक्तं  
पितापुत्रसमागमसूत्रे –

---

१-१ ≈ MMA 122,12-16

<sup>1</sup> āha n.e. T    <sup>2</sup> tadanyair māra° em. (de dag las gźan bdud kyi T) :  
tadanyair mārair māra° ms    <sup>3</sup> sbyāñ dka' ba T ∵ sudurjayā    <sup>4</sup> nāma. eṣa  
em. : nāma aiṣa ms    <sup>5</sup> ca n.e. T    <sup>6</sup> blo bzañ źes bya ba ni T ∵ sanmataya  
ucyante    <sup>7</sup> duḥkha° em. (sdug bsñal dañ T) : duḥ° ms    <sup>8</sup> gal te T ∵ nanu  
ca

‘सत्य इमे दुवि लोकविदूना दिष्ट॑ स्वयमश्रुणित्व परेषां॑।  
 संवृति॒ या च तथा॑ परमार्थः सत्यु॑ न विद्यति किंचि॑ तृतीयम्॥२३४

इति॑।

### मध्यमके प्युक्तम् –

द्वे॑ सत्ये॑ समुपाश्रित्य बुद्धानां॑ धर्मदेशना॑।  
 लोकसंवृतिसत्यं॑ च सत्यं॑ च परमार्थतः॑॥२३५

5

इति। तत्कुतः॑ सत्यद्वयव्यतिरेकेणापराणि॑ चत्वार्यार्यसत्यानीत्याह –  
 यद्यप्येवम्, तथापि हेयोपादेययोः॑ प्रत्येकहेतुफलभावसन्दर्शनार्थं॑ च-  
 त्वार्यार्यसत्यानीहोपदिश्यन्ते॑। तत्र॑ हेयपक्षः॑ सङ्क्षेपाः॑। तस्य॑ फलं॑  
 दुःखसत्यम्॑। हेतुः॑ समुदयसत्यम्॑। उपादेयपक्षो॑ व्यवदानम्॑। तस्य॑ १०

---

r-r Pitāputrasamāgamasūtra, cf. BCAP 361,16-362,2, MMA 122,14-15      s-s =  
 MMK 24.8      t-t ≈ MMA 122,7-12

---

L-L lokavidūnā <ni>drṣte sva{ya}m aśruṇitva pareṣām ms 42r5 :  
 lokavidūnām diṣṭa svayam aśruṇitva pareṣām MMA : lokavidūnām  
 diṣṭa svayam aśruṇitva pareṣām BCAP (La Vallée Poussin remarks with  
 reference to the unmetrical pāda b: 'For scansion diṣṭa sayarī aṣunītva.')  
 M-M paramāṭhaḥ satya na vidyati kiṃci tr̄tiyam ms 42r5 : paramāṭhaḥ  
 satyu na vidyati kiṃ ca tr̄tiyam MMA : paramārtho satyu na sidhyati  
 kiṃ ca tr̄tiyam BCAP      N-N heyapakṣe MMA      O-O tatprāptyupāyah MMA  
 P-P upādēyapakṣe MMA

---

<sup>1</sup> diṣṭa em. (BCAP, MMA) : nirdiṣṭe ms, but cf. <ni>drṣte ms 42r5    <sup>2</sup> samvṛti  
 em. (ms 42r5, BCAP, MMA) : samvṛttir ms    <sup>3</sup> ca <satyam ca> em. (MMK) :  
 ca ms

फलं निरोधसत्यम्। तत्प्राप्युपायो मार्गसत्यम्। तत्र संवृतिसत्या-  
न्तर्गतानि दुःखसमुदयमार्गसत्यानि। परमार्थसत्यस्वरूपं निरोध-  
सत्यम्। एवमन्यदपि यत्किञ्चित्सत्यजातम्, तदपि सत्यद्वयान्तर्गत-  
मेव यथासम्भवमवसेयम्॥

D 243b  
P 291b

- 5 किं पुनः सत्यचतुष्टयव्यतिरेकेणान्यदपि सत्यमस्ति। अस्तीत्याह  
यथोक्तं पञ्चम्यां<sup>3</sup> बोधिसत्त्वभूमौ – इदं, दुःखमार्यसत्यमिति यथाभूतं  
प्रजानाति। अयं दुःखसमुदयः, अयं दुःखनिरोधः, इयं दुःखनिरोध-  
गामिनी<sup>4</sup> प्रतिपद्<sup>Q</sup> आर्यसत्यमिति यथाभूतं प्रजानाति। एवं संवृतिस-  
त्यकुशलश्च भवति। परमार्थसत्यकुशलश्च भवति। लक्षणसत्यकुश-  
लश्च भवति। 10 विभागसत्यकुशलश्च भवति, निस्तीरणासत्यकुशलश्च  
वस्तुसत्यकुशलश्च<sup>5</sup> प्रभवसत्यकुशलश्च क्षयानुत्पादज्ञानसत्यकुशल-  
श्च मार्गज्ञानावतारसत्यकुशलश्च। सर्वबोधिसत्त्वक्रियानुसन्धिनिष्ठा-  
दनतया<sup>6</sup> यावत्तथागतज्ञानसमुदयसत्यकुशलश्च भवति। स परस-  
त्त्वानां यथाशयसन्तोषेन संवृतिसत्यं प्रजानाति। एकनयसमवस-

MS 18v

u-u ≈ DBhSū 81,16–82,11

**Q-Q** cf. °nirodhagāminī prati° DBhSū [M2 25v3] (cf. Rahder 1926: 42,20-21)  
: °nirodha<gāminī>prati° DBhSū [M1 23v4]      **R-R** °satvakkramā° DBhSū  
[M1 23v5] : °satvabhūmikramā° DBhSū [M2 25v4] (cf. DBhSū)

<sup>1</sup> paramārtha° em. : parāmārtha° MS    <sup>2</sup> satyacatuṣṭaya° em. (bden pa bži las T) : satyadvaya° MS    <sup>3</sup> pañcamyām em. : pacamyām MS  
<sup>4</sup> °gāminī em. (DBhSū) : °gaminī MS    <sup>5</sup> ca <vastusatyakuśalaś ca> em. (DBhSū) : ca MS    <sup>6</sup> °niśpādanatayā em. (DBhSū) : °niśpādanakuśalaś ca bhavati MS

रणात्परमार्थसत्यं प्रजानाति । स्वसामान्यलक्षणानुबोधाल्लक्षणसत्यं  
 प्रजानाति । धर्मविभागव्यवस्थापनानुबोधाद्विभागसत्यं प्रजानाति ।  
 P 292a स्कन्धधात्वायतनव्यवस्थापनानुबोधान्<sup>s</sup> निस्तीरणासत्यं<sup>s</sup> प्रजानाति ।  
 चित्तशरीरप्रपीडनोपनिपातित्वाद्<sup>T</sup> वस्तुसत्यं प्रजानाति । गतिस-  
 D 244a न्धिसम्बन्धात्<sup>U</sup> प्रभवसत्यं प्रजानाति । सर्वज्वरपरिदाहानामत्यन्तोप-  
 शमात्क्षयानुत्पादज्ञानसत्यं प्रजानाति । अद्वयाभिनिर्हारान्मार्गज्ञाना-  
 वतारसत्यं प्रजानाति । सर्वाकाराभिसम्बोधात्सर्वबोधिसत्त्वभूमि-  
 क्रियानुसन्धिनिष्ठादनतया यावत्तथागतज्ञानसमुदयसत्यं प्रजाना-  
 तीति ॥

मध्यमकावतारे<sup>4</sup> सुदुर्जयारव्यः पञ्चमश्चित्तोत्पादः ॥

5

10

---

<sup>s-s</sup> cf. *nistīraṇā*° DBhSū [M1 23v6, M2 25v5], cf. DBhSū [MS,K,K']      <sup>T-T</sup> cf.  
 °*opanipātititvād* DBhSū [M2 25v6] (cf. °*opanipāditvam* LT 11r4 [Yonezawa  
 2012: 72, 2019: 470], emended to °*opanipātitatvam* by Yonezawa [2012: 99,  
 2019: 213]) : °*opanipātatvād* DBhSū [M1 23v6, K'] : °*opanipātitatvād*  
 DBhSū      <sup>U-U</sup> cf. DBhSū [K,K']      <sup>V-V</sup> °*satvakramā*° DBhSū [M1 23v7] : °*satva-*  
*bhūmikramā*° DBhSū [M2 26r1] (cf. DBhSū)

---

<sup>1</sup> °la<ksa>nā° em. (DBhSū) : °laṇā° ms    <sup>2</sup>ā<t kṣayā>nu° em. (DBhSū) :  
 °ānu° ms    <sup>3</sup> °*sarvabodhisattva*<bhūmi>kriyā° em. (byaṅ chub sems  
 dpa'i sa thams cad kyi bya ba'i MAṬ 110a6; bhūmau kriyā LT 11a5  
 [Yonezawa 2012: 72, 99; 2019: 213, 470]): °*sarrvabodhisatvakriyā*° ms  
<sup>4</sup> dbu ma la 'jug pa'i bśad pa las T ∵ madhyamakāvatāre    <sup>5</sup> sbyaṅ dka'  
 ba T ∵ sudurjaya°

## **Diplomatic Edition**



## 1v

- 1 ṣnamo bhagavate buddhāya | madhyamakaśāstrasyāva-  
tārāya madhyamakāvatāram ārabdhukāmo buddha-  
<tva>syādyahetusā□mpado 'śeṣasāṃsāracārakāvarud-  
dhātrāṇasatvaparitrāṇalakṣaṇāyā bhagavatyā mahāka-  
{ka}ruṇāyāḥ <samyak\*sambuddh(air)bodhis(a)tvaiś cā-  
pi> prathamataḥ □ stutyarhatāṁ pratipādayan\* śloka-  
dvayam āha | munīndrajāḥ śrāvakamadhyabuddhāḥ  
saṃbodhisatvaprabhavāś ca buddhāḥ | kā
- śri in left margin  
between lines 2  
and 3
- 2 ruṇyaceto 'dvayadhīś ca hetuḥ saṃbodhicittāṁ ca ji-  
nātmajānām ityādi | tatra niruttaradharmaisvaryasam-  
padā śrāvaka□pratyekabuddhabodhisatvebhyo pi para-  
maiśvaryasampannatayā śrāvakādīnān tadājñāvaśavart-  
titvāc ca munīndrā i<ty u>cyante buddhā bha□gavantah  
| tebhyo jātā munīndrajāḥ śrāvakādayaḥ ◄ katham kṛtvā  
sati hi buddhānām utpāde aviparītapratītyasamu
- above l. 1 (+1)
- 3 tpādadeśanāyāḥ saṃpravṛtteḥ | {saṃpravṛtteḥ} tacchra-  
vaṇacintābhāvanākramataś ca yathādhemukti śrāvakā-  
dīnām pari:□niśpatteḥ | yady api prati<tyasamu>tpādo-  
padeśaśravaṇād adhigataparamārthaśravaṇā api na dṛ-  
ṣṭa eva janmani kecin nirvāṇam a□dhigacchanti tathā-  
pi niyatavipākasyeva karmaṇo janmāntare yathābhila-  
ṣitaphalapariṇatim āsādaya
- below l. 1 +2
- 4 nty a(va)syam eva tadupadeśasya karttārah | yathoktam  
āryadevena | iha yady api tatvajñō nirvāṇām nādhi-  
gacchatī prā!□pnōty ayatnato vasyām punarjanmani ka-  
rmm[ā→a]vad iti | ata eva madhyamake pi nirdiṣṭām |  
saṃbuddhānām anupode śrāvakānām □ puna kṣaye |  
jñāna pratyekabuddhānām asaṃsargāt pravarttata iti |
- below l. 5 +3

tatra samyagavavādaphalam śrāvayantīti śrākā

- 5 ḥ | tathā hi kṛtam karaṇīyam nāparam asmād bhavam  
 prajānīma ityādi | atha vāgraphalam śrā{va}vayanti |  
 below I. 5 anuttara□samyaksambuddhamārggam vā tathāgate-  
 bhyah śrutvā tadarthibhyah śrāva<ya>ntīti śrāvakāḥ |  
 in I. 5 yathoktam āryasaddharmapuṇḍa□rīkasūtre | adyav va-  
 yam śrāvakabhūta nātha samśrāvayiṣyām<y> atha vā-  
 grabodhim | bodh{{ī}}ya śabdañ ca prakāśayāmas te

## 2r

missing

## 2v

missing

## 3r

- 1 jalapākānām ādimadhyāvasāneṣu prādhānyād up[ā→a-  
 above I. 1 ]yogitvam {{}} evam karuṇāyā<ḥ> kālatraye pi jinasasya-  
 above I. 1 sa□mpa{{·i}}dupayogitvam dyopayati ◊ kāruṇiko hi  
 paraduhkh[i→a]duḥkhitayā niyatam eva duḥkhitāśeṣa-  
 satvapari□trāṇāya bodhicattam utpādayati sakala evā-  
 yam loko vaśyam mayā duḥkhād uddhṛtya buddhatve  
 above I. 1 +1 niyo<janīya> iti | iyam
- 2 ca pratijñā na tiraskṛtādvayajñānenā sak्यā sādhayitum  
 it{{i}}y [ā a→a]dvayajñāne pi niyogata eva pravarttata  
 ita□ḥ karuṇāiva bījam sa(r)vabuddhadharmāṇā(m) |  
 below I. 2 yathoktam ◊ karuṇāpūrvvakā{runāpūrvvakā}ḥ sarve vi-  
 spandā jñānanirmalā ◊ uktā yatra □ mahāyāne kas tan  
 ni(rn)dat sacetana iti | utpāditabodhicitto pi yady uttara-  
 kālam <karuṇā>salilapariṣekān na muhu{{}}r muhu>  
 above I. 1 +2  
 right margin

- 3 r āsādayen niyatam aya<ṁ a>nupacitavipulaphalasam- above I. 1 +3  
 cayaḥ ॥ śrāvakapratyekabuddha<(pari)>nirvāne(na) above I. 1 +3  
 nirvṛtaḥ syāt\* | sa■māsāditānantaphalāvastho pi yadi  
 kāruṇyaparipākarahitaḥ syān nāyaṁ cirakālam upabhū-  
 jyota na <ca> pārampariyā■vicchinnakramo mahān below I. 5 +3  
 āryaphalapracayaś ciram abhiva(r)ddheta | idānīm āla-  
 mbanavišeṣapravṛttyāpi karu
- 4 nāyāḥ svarūpātiśayam abhidyotya tasmai namaskāram  
 ārab(dhu)kāma āha | purāham ity ātmani sanni■viṣṭe  
 mamedam ity āhitabhāvasaṅge bhramadghaṭīyantra  
 ivāsvatantre jagaty abhūd yā karuṇā name tā(m) | ātmī-  
 yā■bhiniveśāt\* ॥ prāg evāhamkāreṇāsantam ātmā-  
 nam sa<nta>m ity upakalpyedamsatyābhiniviṣṭo mame- below I. 5 +4  
 dam ity a
- 5 haṃkāraviṣayād anyasmin bhāvajāte sakala evāyaṁ lo-  
 ko bhinivistiḥ <sa cāyam ātmātmīyābhini<vi>ṣṭo lo■-  
 kaḥ karmakleśarajvā gāḍhataram avabaddho vijñāna-  
 yantravāhākṣepaparāyavṛttir ā bhavāgrād avīciparyan-  
 tanimne □ mahati sansārakūpe 'navaratavāhyamānah  
 svarasata evādhogamanavṛtti{(r ma)}r yatnataḥ katha-  
 [ma → (py u)]tthāpanāyo 'jñā below I. 5  
 below I. 5

## 3v

- 1 nādikleśakarmajanmasamkleśatraye py anavadhārya-  
 māṇapūrvāparamadhyakramo duḥkhaduḥkhatāvipari-  
 ḥāmaduḥkha■tābhyaṁ ahany ahani paribhidyamāna-  
 tvād araghāṭṭaghaṭīyamtrāvasthām anativṛtyāvasthito  
 {ya} {du} tadduḥkhaduḥ ॥ khitayā ta■d atīva karuṇayā-  
 lambya yatas ta(m) trātum utsahate ataḥ prathamata-  
 ram eva bhagavatīm mahākaru<ṇā(m) pra>ṇauti sm[ā above I. 1

→a] eṣā ca sa

- below l. 2 2 tvālambanā bodhisatvānām karuṇā ◄ dharmālambanām anālambanām ca karuṇām ālambanata eva dyotayann āha |××| □ antaś cala{sva}dvāriṇi candravac calam svabhāvaśūnyam ca jagad vipaśyataḥ | yā karuṇā name tām ity anena sambandhaḥ | tathā |□ hy ativiprasanne 'mbhasi nātipracāṇḍamārutoddhūyamānāvayava-visarppiṇy antar indoḥ pratibimbake prāgu
- 3 palabhyamānādhāradeśasahabhamgini samakṣam ivo-palabhyamānātmabhāvodaye {svam ātmānam prakāṭayad i]vedam dvayam avasthitam paśyanti santo yad uta pratikṣaṇānityatām svabhāvaśūnyatām ca | evam bodhisatvā api satkāyadarśa[nasarasy ayonisovikalpānilapracalāvidyābhīnīlavipulajalāntarvarttinah svakar-mapratibimbakā[nī→n i]va
- 4 purato nirvarttamānān paśyantah satvān pratikṣaṇam anityatāvyasanasampātinaḥ svabhāvaśūnyāmś ca tada- nityatāvyāsanasya vyasanam iva {(sanam iva)} sad-dharmāmṛtarasātisayapānahetum sakalaviparyāsaka-lpanoparatalakṣaṇam sakalajaga]dbandhutāsvabhāvam samavāptum buddhatvam abhilaṣante karuṇāparatan-trāḥ | eteṣām yāḥ karuṇāḥ satvālambanā dharmā'
- 5 lambanā'nālambanāś ca {...} tāḥ praṇamya bodhisatvānām bodhicittasya daśadhā bhedaṁ vivakṣar ādyan tāvad bo]dhicittam adhikṛtyāha |×| kṛpā'svatantram jagatām vimuktaye samantabhadrapraṇidhipraṇāmitam yad asya ceto muditā]pratiṣṭhitam jinātmajasya prathaman tad ucyate |×| jñānam eva hi bodhisatvānām kāruṇyādiparigṛhītam anā

## 4r

- 1 (s)ravam bhāgaśo vibhajyāmānam bhūmyākhyām pratilabhate gunapratīṣṭhābhūtatvāt\* | ta(c c)ottarottaragu-  
ṇasamkhyāprabhāvā□tiśayāvāptidānādipāramitādhi-  
kyavipākotkarṣabhe<dato> daśadhā vyavasthāpita(m) above I. 1  
pramudi<tādi>bhūmibhāgena <|> na tv asya svarūpātī□-  
śayakṛto bhedo sti ̄yathoktam> yathontarīkṣe śakuneh  
padam budhair vaktum na śakyam na ca darśanāya |  
<ta>thaiva sarvā jinaputra bhūmayo above I. 1 +1
- 2 vaktum na śakyāḥ kuta eva śrotum iti || tatra pramuditā  
bodhisatvabhūmir ādyacittotpādo bodhisatvānām yā□-  
vad dharma<me>ghā daśama<ḥ> cittotpāda iti | tatra ya-  
thokte(na) ̄nyāyena> jagannaiḥsvābhāvyam paśyato  
bodhisatvasya karuṇāviśeṣaṇatve□nopāttasya yac ci-  
ttam karuṇā’svatantram samantabhadrabodhisatvapra-  
ṇidhipariṇāmitam pramuditābhidhānādvaya jñā  
above I. 1 +(2)  
above I. 2  
above I. 1 +2
- 3 nam tannimittaphalopalakṣitam ̄ca | tat prathamam  
u<tya>cyate | bodhisatvasya <tatra> daśamahāprāṇidhā-  
napramukhāni daśa□prāṇidhānāsamkhyeyaśatasaha-  
srāṇi yāni bodhisatvah prathamacittotpādika utpādayati  
| tāni samantabha□drabodhisatvapraṇidhāne {..} nta-  
rgatāni | niravaśeṣapraṇidhānopasamgrahārthām sama-  
ntabhadrapraṇidhivise  
above I. 1 +3  
above I. 1 +3  
above I. 1 +3
- 4 ṣaṇopādānan tatra yathaiva śrāvakayāne prati<panna>-  
phalamārgāvasthābhedenāṣṭau śrāvakabhūmayo vyava-  
sthāpya!□nte | tathā mahāyāne pi bodhisatvānām daśa-  
bodhisatvabhūmayah | yathā cotpannanirvedhabhāgī-  
yāvasthāḥ śrāvako □ naivādyaphalapratipannakāvastha-  
iṣyate | evam bhāvī bodhisatvo <|> yathā ratnamegha-  
below I. 5 +4  
above I. 4

- above I. 4      sūtre ◄ yad adhimātrādhi
- 5 mukticaryādharmatayā prathamabhūmipratilambhāya  
 samanantarāvasthānam iyam bodhisatvasyānutpādita-  
 □ bodhisatvabhūmir ity uktam ◄ tada himukticaryā-  
 □ kṣaṇāvasthitaś ca tatraiva vyākhyātah | tad yathāpi  
 nāma kulaputra rājā cakrava□rtī samatikrāntaś ca bha-  
 vati mānuṣyakam varṇam asamprāptaś ca bhavati ॥  
 divyavarṇam evam eva bodhisatvah sama

## 4v

- below I. 5  
 below I. 5 +5
- 1 tikrāntaś ca bhavati sarvalaukikaśrāvakapratyekabud-  
 dhabhūmīḥ | asamprāptaś ca bhavati pā(r)amārthikabo-  
 dhisatva□bhūmīr iti | yadā tv ayaṁ pramuditākhyādy-  
 cittapraviṣṭo bhavati | atah prabhṛty eva hi tasya lābha-  
 taḥ sa bodhisatvadhva□ninaiva kathyate | sarvathā pṛ-  
 thagjanabhūmer atikrāntāvasthāyāṁ bodhisatvadhvani-  
 naiva vacanīyah ॥ taccittalābhī
- 2 nānyathā tasya tadānīm āryatvāt\* | yathoktam bhagavat-  
 yām arddhatṛtiyasāhasryām ◄ bodhisatva ity anubud-  
 dhatatvavyasai□tad adhivacanam | yena sarvadharmaṇu-  
 buddhā{h} jñātāḥ | katham jñātāḥ ◄ abhūtāḥ | asambhū-  
 tā{h} ॥ vitathā ॥ naite tathā yathā bālapṛtha□gjanaiḥ  
 kalpitāḥ | naite tathā yathā bālapṛthagjanai{h}r labdhās  
 tenocaye bodhisatva iti | tat kasya heto
- 3 ḥ | avikalpitā hi bodhir aviṭhapitā hi bodher anupalam-  
 bhā hi bodher nna hi suvikrāntavikrāmin\* tathāgate□-  
 na bodhir llabdā alābhāt sarvadharmaṇā{h}m anupala-  
 mbhataḥ sarvadharmaṇāṁ bodhir ity ucyate | ॒ evam hi  
 buddhabodhir ity u(cyate) na punar anyathocyate ◄ ye
- above I. 1 +3  
 above I. 3

- suvikrāntavikrāmin bodhāya ˘(cittam utpādayam)ti above I. 1 +3  
 | idam cittam bodhāyotpādayiṣyāma iti | bodhim ma-  
 nyamte | asty asau
- 4 bodhir yasyām vayam cittam utpādayiṣyāma iti | na te  
 bodhisatvā ity ucyante ↳ utpannasatvā˘s ta> ity ucyante |  
 tat ka□syā hetoh | tathā hi ↳ utpādābhiniviṣṭāś  
 cittābhiniviṣṭā bodhi˘m abhi>niviṣanta ityādi | bhuyo  
 py uktam | alakṣa|□ṇā <hi bodhir (l)lakṣaṇa>svabhāva-  
 vinivṛttyā ya evam anubodha iyam ucyate bodhir iti na  
 puna[r a(n)ya]→(r)ya]thocyate | eṣām hi suvikrā below I. 4  
 below I. 5 +4  
 above I. 4
- 5 ntavikrāmin\* dhamāñām anubuddhatvād bodhisatva ity  
 ucyate | yo hi kaścit suvikrāntavikrāminn imān dha-  
 rmā□n aprajāna[na→nna]<na>vabudhyamāno bodhi-  
 satvo bodhisatva ity ātmānam pratijānīte | dūre <ta>-  
 [sa→syā] bodhisatva<bhūmir dūre sa bodhisatva>dha-  
 rmāñām ↳ vi□samvādayati ॥ sadevāsuralokam bo-  
 dhisatvanāmnā sacet suvikrāmin vāñmātreṇa bodhi-  
 satvo bhavet tena below I. 5 +5  
 below I. 5  
 below I. 5 +5  
 above I. 5

## 5r

- 1 sarvasatvā api bodhisatvā bhav[o→e]yuh | naitat\* su-  
 ˘(vikrānta)>vikrāmin vākkarmamātram yad uta bodhi-  
 satvabhūmir ityādi | na ॥va॥ □ kevalam yathoktabodhi-  
 cittalābhī tasyām avasthāy[a→ā]m bodhisatvadhvani-  
 naiva kathyate | api ca ||x|| jātaḥ kule bha□vati caiṣa ta-  
 thāgatānām samyojanatrayam api kṣatam asya sarvam |  
 modam bibhartti <ca> param ॥ma॥sa hi bodhisatva ālo above I. 1 +1
- 2 kadhatuśatakampanajātaśaktih ||x|| sarvaśah pṛthag-  
 janaśrāvakapratyekabuddhabhūmyatikramāt samanta-

above l. 1 +2

□prabhābhidhānatathāgatabhūmyanuyāyimārgotpādāc  
ca bodhisatvas tathāgatakule jāto bhavati | ātma<no>  
nairā□tmyasamakṣadarśitvā{tsatvā}t satkāyadṛṣṭiviciki-  
tsāśīlavrataparāmarśākhyam samyojanatrayam apy  
asyā

- 3 punarutpādād vi{{ā}}gatan tadānīm | atatvadarśino hy  
ātmasamāropāt satkāyadarśanam syāt\* | tathaiva vici-

below l. 5 +3

□kitsayā mā{nā}<rggā>ntaragamanam asya saṃbhāv-  
yeta | nā<nya>syeti<› niyāmāvkrāntyā ca taddhetugu-  
ṇalābhato bhūmivi□pakṣadoṣaviga<ma>taś cāsādhāra-  
ṇaprītivišeṣotpādāt sa bodhisatvah prāmodyabahula-  
tvāt\* param pra!

below l. 5 +3

above l. 3

- 4 modam bibhartti | viśiṣṭapramodasadbhāvāc ceyam  
bhūmiḥ pramuditākhyām pratilabhate śaknoti ca loka-  
□dhātuśatam kampayitum ||×|| ūrddham prayāti ca  
bhovo bhuvam ādadāno ruddho sya durgatipathah sa-  
kalas tadānīm □ | kṣīṇāḥ pṛthagjanabhuvaś ca tadāsya  
sarvā āryo yathā[ṣṭa→]ṣṭamaka eṣa tathopadiṣṭaḥ | ya-  
thādhigatadharma

below l. 5

- 5 p[ā→a]rijityā<t\* > dvitīyād[ā→i]bhūmyavakrāntau ma-  
hotsāhatvāc ca bhūmer bhūmim ākrāmann ūrddham  
ayam prayāti □ | saṃkṣepato yathaiva śrotaāpannasyā-  
ryasya svānurūpāryadharmādhigamād doṣavigamo gu-  
ṇasambhavaś ca □ || tathaivāsyāpi bodhisatvasya  
bhūmyadhigamāt svānurūpaguṇasambhavo doṣakṣayaś  
ca | srotaāpannadṛ

## 5v

- 1 ṣṭāntena paridīpitah | ayam cāparo viśeso yad aya(m)

bodhisatvah ॥××॥ pratyekabuddhān samunīndra{gho-  
ṣa}□ghoṣajān puṇyādhipatyena jayan\* vivarddhate | sa-  
ṁbodhicitte prathame pi hi sthitah | yathoktam ārya-  
maitreyavi□mokṣe | tad yathā kulaputra acirajāto rāja-  
putro rājalakṣaṇasamanvāgat[ah→o] { } mūrddhaprā-  
ptān sarvavṛddhāmā

- 2 tyān abhibhavati { } kulam[a→ā]hātmyādhipatyena |  
evam evācirotpannabodhicittas tathāgata dharmarājaku-  
la□[... → pratyā]jāta ādikarmiko bodhisatvaś ciracari-  
tabrahmacaryān\* śrāvakapratyekabuddhān abhibhi{ }-  
bhavati | bodhicitta□mahākaruṇādhipatyena ↳ tad ya-  
thāpi kulaputra ↳ yo 'cirajātasya mahā{..}garuḍendra-  
potasya pakṣayā above I. 2  
below I. 2
- 3 tabalaparākramo nayanapariśuddhiguṇaś ca <sa> sava-  
śarīrapravṛddhānām tadanyeśām pakṣigaṇānām na  
sam□vidyate | evam eva yah prathamacittotpādikasya  
tathāgatamahāgaruḍendrakulagotrasaṁbhavasya bodhi-  
satva□mahāgaruḍendrapotasya s[ā→a]rvajñatācitto-  
tpādabalaparākramo 'dhyāśayanayanapariśuddhiguṇaś  
ca above I. 1 +3
- 4 sa kalpa,<śata>saha<sra(majata)>srāvakapratyekabud-  
dhānām na saṁvidyata ityādi ॥×××॥ dūragamāyān tu  
dhiyāpi □ so dhikah | yathoktam āryadaśabhūmake | tad  
yathāpi nāma bho jinaputrā rājakulaprasūto rājaputro  
rāja!□lakṣaṇasamanvāgataḥ sa jātamātra eva savāmā-  
tyaganam abhibhavati rājādhipatyena na punaḥ svabu  
below I. 5 +4  
below I. 5 +4
- 5 ddhibalavicāreṇa ↳ yadā punaḥ sa saṁvṛddho bhavati  
tadā svabuddhibalādhānataḥ { } sarvāmātyakriyām a□-  
tikrānto bhavati | evam eva bho jinaputrā bodhisatvah  
in I. 5

sahacitt[ā→o]tpādamātreṇa sarvaśrāvakapratyekabud-dhān a□bhibhavati adhyāśayamāhātmyena na punaḥ svabuddhibalavicāreṇa | asyām tu saptamyā bodhisatva!

## 6r

- 1 bhūmau sthito bodhisatvah svaviṣayajñānamāhātmyā-vasthitatvāt sarvaśrāvakapratyekabuddhakriyām ati-krānto □ bhavati | tad evam dūramgāmāyā eva prabhṛti svabuddhibalādhānenāpi bodhisatvah | śrāvakapraty-ekabuddhān abhibhavati | nā!□rvāgbhūmiṣv iti jñeyam |

above I. 1 +1

above I. 1

- ata evāgamāc chrāvaka<pratyeka>buddhānām api sarvadharmanai<ḥ>svābhāvyajñānam apy astīti sphuṭam a

- in I. 2 2 (vas)īyate ◊ anyathā hi bhāvanaiḥsvābhāvyaparijñāna-rahitatvāl laukikavītarāgā iva te pi prathamaci□ttotpā-dikenāpi bodhisatv[ā→o]na svabuddhivicāreṇāpy abhi-bhūyeran\* | bāhyavad eva caisām traidhātukāvacarasa-rvā□nuśayaprahāṇam na syād rūpādisvarūpopalam-bhena viparyastatvāt\* | ātmanairātmyabodho pi na syāt\*

- in I. 3 3 ātmaprajñaptyupādānaskandhopalambhāt\* ◊yathoktam̄ ratnāvalyām ◊ skandhagrāho yāvad [ā→a]smāt tāvad evāham i□ty api ◊ ahamkāre sati punaḥ karmma jan-ma tataḥ punaḥ | trivart[m→(v)]aitad anādyantama-dhyam samsāramanḍalam [ā→a]lātamanḍa□lapra-khyam bhramaty anyonyah[ai→e]tukam̄ | svaparobha-yatas tasya traikālye cāpy alabdhitah | ahamkārah kṣa-yam yāti

- 4 tataḥ karma ca janma ceti | punaś cokta(m̄) | alātaca-krām gṛhṇāti yathā caksur viparyayāt\* | tath[aivi→e]-

ndriyā□ni gr̄hnāti viṣayān\* sāmpratān iva | indriyā-  
ṇīndriyārthāś ca paṁcabhūtamayā matāḥ | pratisvam  
bhūtavaiyathyā□d eṣāṁ vyarthatvam arthataḥ | niri-  
ndhano 'gnir bhūtānāṁ vinirbhāge prasajyate | sampa-  
rkke lakṣaṇābhāvah

- 5 śeṣeṣv apy esa niścayah | evam dvidhāpi bhūtānāṁ vyar-  
thatvāt samgatir vṛthā | vyarthatvāt samgateś caivam  
rūpam vyartha□m ato rthataḥ | vijñānavedanāsamjñā-  
samskārāṇāṁ ca sarvaśah | pratyekam ātm[e→a]vaiy-  
rthyād vaiyathyam paramārthataḥ | su□khābhimāno  
duḥkhasya pratīkāre yathārtha॥ tathā du॥taḥ | tathā  
duḥkhābhimāno pi sukhasya pratīghā

## 6v

- 1 tajah | sukhe samprayogatrṣṇaivan naiḥsvābhāvyāt pra-  
hīyate | duḥkhe viyogatrṣṇā ca paśyato muktir ity atah |  
□ kah paśyatīti cec cittam vyavahāreṇa kathyate {} | na  
hi caittam vinā cittam vyarthatvān na bhaviṣyati | vyar-  
tham [a→e]vam jagan matvā yāthā□bhūtyān nirāspa-  
da<ḥ> | nirvāti nirupādāno nirupādānavahniva<t<sup>0</sup>> | atha  
syād bodhisatvā eva naiḥsvābhāvyam e above I. 1  
above I. 1
- 2 vam paśyamtī□ty etac ca nāsti śrāvakapratyekabu-  
ddhān adhikṛtyaivamvacanā□t katham etat\* jñāyate iti in I. 2  
ced ucyate | ananta□ram eva bodhisatvān adhikṛtya □  
bodhisatvo pi drṣṭvaivam saṁbodhau niyato mataḥ | ke-  
valam tasya kāruṇyād ā bodhir bhava□santatir ityādya-  
bhidhānāt\* | śrāvakopadeśasūtreṣु 『ca』 śrāvakāṇāṁ below I. 2  
kleśāvaraṇaprahāṇārthām phenapiṇḍoda above I. 1
- 3 kabudbudamarīcikājalakadalīskandhamāyādyupamā-

nair nirūpitāḥ saṃskārāḥ | phenapiṇḍopamāḥ rūpam  
 vedanā □ budbudopamāḥ marīcīsadr̄śī saṃjñā saṃskā-  
 rāḥ kadalīnibhāḥ | māyopamāḥ ca vijñānam uktam ādi-  
 tyabandhunetyādinā □ | amum evārtham pratipādatā  
 ācāryeṇoktam | anutpādo mahāyāne pareṣāḥ sūnyatā  
 kṣayah | kṣayā(n)utpā

- 4 dayoś cai[ka→ky]m arthataḥ kṣamyatām idam | tathā  
 kātyāyanāvavāde ca asti nāstītī cobhayaḥ pratiṣiddham  
 bhagavatā bhā□vābhāvavibhāvineti | yas tu manyate  
 yadi śrāvakayāne pi dharmaṇairātmyaḥ deśitam  
 syāt\* | tadānīm mahāyānadeśa□nāvaiya(r)thyāḥ {  
 syād iti tasyā[pā→pi] tanmatam evam yuktyāgamaṇi-  
 dhuram upala(kṣy)ate | na ca dharmaṇairātmyamātram  
 eva
- 5 mahāyānadeśanā pratipādayati | kin tarhi bodhisatvā-  
 nām bhūmipāramitāpranidhānamahākaruṇā□dipariṇā-  
 manāsaṃbhāradvayācintya{ā}dharmatām api | yatho-  
 ktam ratnāvalyāḥ | na bodhisatvapraṇidhir na caryā-  
 pa□riṇāmanā | uktā śrāvakayā [nād bo→ne ']smād bo-  
 dhisatvāḥ kutas tataḥ | bodhicaryāpratiṣṭhārtham na  
 sūtre bhāṣi

## 7r

- 1 tam vacah | bhāṣitan tu mahāyāne grāhyam asmād  
 vicakṣaṇair iti | dharmaṇairātmyadyotanārtho pi mahā-  
 yānopadeśo yujyata eva | vistarābhidhānasya vivakṣi-  
 tatvāt\* | sūcanāmātran tu śrāvakayāne dharmaṇairāt-  
 myasya ▷ yathoktam āryapā□daiḥ | animittam anā-  
 gamya mokṣo nāsti tvam uktavān⁰ | atas tvayā mahāyā-  
 ne tat sākalyena deśitam iti | a

- 2 lam̄ prasagen<sup>↳</sup>āta evānākuladhiyo rthatatvam avabod- above I. 2  
 dhum̄ samarthā iti prakṛtam evānuvarṇyate ||x|| tadā-  
 dhikam̄ □ tasya hi dānam eva saṃbuddhabodhiḥ pra-  
 thamam̄ nidānam\* || tasya hi pramuditābhūmilābhino  
 bodhisatvasya dānaśīlakṣā□ntivīryadhyānaprajñopāya-  
 praṇidhibalajñānābhidhānābhyo daśabhyah pāramitā-  
 bhyo dānapāramitaivādhika
- 3 tarā bhavati na tv asyā<sup>॥</sup>ḥ | a<sup>॥</sup>nyā na santi <sup>↳</sup> tac ca above I. 3  
 dānam̄ sarvajñatāyāḥ prathamam̄ kāraṇam̄ | adṛsyadṛ-  
 ṣṭau ca nimittabhūtam̄ sva□mānsadāne pi kṛtādarasya  
 ||x|| ye pi hi bodhisatvasy(ā)dṛṣy[a→ā] guṇā<sup>॥</sup>ḥ bhū-  
 myadhigamādayas te pi bāhyādhyātmikava□stutyaṅga-  
 višeśānumānata eva tadānīṁ spaṣṭataram̄ tasyānumī-  
 yanṭ[o→e] dhūmāder ivāgnīyādayah | yathā ca bodhi
- 4 satvānāṁ dānam̄ prathamam̄ buddhatvasya kāraṇ[ā→  
 a]ṁ | apratyaksaguṇāvasāyi liṅgam̄ ca | evam̄ pṛthagja-  
 nānāṁ śrāvaka<sup>〈pratyeka〉</sup>buddhā□nām̄ api duḥkhapra- below I. 5 +4  
 tīkārātyantikasukhāvāptikāraṇam̄ apīti <sup>‘</sup>prati<sup>॑</sup>pādayi-  
 tum āha ||x|| sukhābhilāṣī sakalo □ jano yaṁ sukhām̄  
 nṛṇāṁ cāsti vinā na bhogaiḥ | bhogām̄ś ca dāna<sup>〈pra〉-</sup> below I. 5 +4  
 bhavān avetya muniḥ purā dānakathāś cakāra |
- 5 ||x|| duḥkhapratīkāra<sup>〈mātra〉</sup> eva bhava<sup>‘</sup>ga<sup>’</sup>tisukhodayas below I. 5 +5  
 tannibāmddhane viparyāsamātropakalpitātmasantāne |  
 kṣutpi□pāsāvyādhiśītādipratipakṣanirastopanipāte asu-  
 khā(tmake gā)ḍhataram abhiniviṣṭo lokaḥ | tasya ce-  
 ttthāmsu□khābhilāṣ[ī→i]ṇo yat sukhām̄ duḥkhapratīkā-  
 ramātrasvarūp[ā→a]ṁ tan na vinā duḥkhapratipakṣa-  
 bhūtābhilaṣita<sup>‘</sup>viṣaya<sup>’</sup>vipa below I. 5 +5

## 7v

- 1 ryāsātmakabho[ga..→gā]d upajāyamānam upalabdham  
te pi ca duḥkhapratīkārahetavo viṣayā nānupacitadāna-  
ma□yapuṇyakriyāvastūnām upajāyanta ity avetya vidi-  
tāśeṣajagadāśayasvabhāvo bhagavān\* śīlādikathābhyaḥ  
॥prathamatarā॥□ prathamatarāṁ dānakathā eva karoti  
sma | idānīṁ dātṛsatvavairūpye pi svavyāpārānurūpato  
dānasya
- 2 mahātmyam udbhāvayann āha || kāruṇyahī[..ati→nā-  
ta] {ti} rūkṣacittāḥ svārthāntarā eva bhavanti ye pi | te-  
ṣām a□piṣṭāḥ prabhavanti bhogā dānād dhi duḥkhopa-  
śame nidānāt\* || ye pi hi vanīja ivālpataradhanapari□-  
tyāgato vipulataradhananicayaphalavācchayārthibhy[au  
→o] py adhikataram arhitām āpannā ditsām ādriyante  
no
- above I. 1 +3 3 tu khalu sugata<ta>nayā iva karuṇāpāratantryāt\* { } dā-  
naphalenāpy arthina evābhisaṁba(dhna){ya}nto ditsa-  
yā □ prītyutsavam abhivarddhayanti | teṣām api tad  
below I. 3 dānam doṣagra<ha>ṇavimukham guṇamātragrahaṇalab-  
below I. 5 +3 ddhāpāṭavam anisṭam e□vātiṣayi{tyā}^nyā {ga}bhoga-  
sampadā śārīram kṣutpipāśādīduḥkham upa[...e→  
ghnat] {cet[i→ā]} bhavanti duḥkhopaśame ni
- 4 dānam | yaś cāyam kāruṇyavirahāt svaduḥkhapratīkārā-  
below I. 5 +4 <(pe)kṣa>yaiva ditsām ādriyate || kadācid eso pi | hi  
dānasamgāt kvacil labhetāryajanena samgaṁ tataḥ sa-  
mucchidya bhavapratānam śivam prayāyād api tanni-  
dānam || dātā dānapatiḥ sadbhiś cānugamyata iti  
vacanāt\* | dānaprasamgād āryajanena samsargāt tad-  
upadeśato

5 viditasamsāranairguṇyo 'vidyā[ $\text{h} \rightarrow \text{m}$ ] prahāyāmalā-  
 {ma}ryamārggasam̄mukhībhāvāt\* {¶} anādikālapravṝ-  
 ttam janmamaraṇaparamparayā sansāra,pratanam ut-  
 sr(jya) {..} śrāvakapratyekabuddhayānena parinirvā-  
 ḡna(m) dānādhimukta evan tāvad abodhisatvā(nām) dā-  
 nam samṣāra>nirvāṇasukhāvāptikāraṇam |××| jagaddhi-  
 tāngīkṛtamān[ā→a]sās tu □ labhyam labhamte na cire-  
 ḡna dānāt\* | yathoktam hi dānaphalam abodhesatvā na  
 dānasamakālam niyogād upa

## 8r

- 1 bhumjate | tad eśām asamakṣadānaphalatvād apravīttir  
 api dāne sambhāvyet\* | bodhisatvās tu dānasamakālam  
 evārthija□namanaḥparitoṣād abhilaṣitadānaphalasam-  
 padā pramodam udvahanto dyaiva dānaphalam upa-  
 bhumjate |  $\text{^atah}$  sarvadaiva ca dānapri□yā jāyante ↳  
 tad evam yathopavarṇitena nyāyenābhuyudayaniḥsre-  
 yasahetur dānam | sarvesām kṛpātmanām apy akṛpā!  
above I. 1  
above I. 1
- 2 tmanām ca yatas tato dānakathaiva mūlam |××| kīdṛs-  
 [o→ah]  $\text{^khalu}$  bodhisatvānām arthinām bhogasamvi-  
 bhāgair manāṁsi toṣa□yatā(m) prītiVišeśodayo yata ete  
 sarvadaiva dānam ādriyanta iti ↳ ucyate |××| tyāgena  
 sarvasya śamapraveśah su□kham vi(dha)tte na tathā  
 munīnām | dehīti śabdaśrutibhāvanayāḥ sukham yatho-  
 deti jinātmajānām |×| arthinām dehīti  
above I. 1 +2  
below I. 2
- 3 śabdaśrutim eva tāvad bhāvayatām amī mām yācanta  
 ity avetya muhur muhur bodhisatvānām yat sukham  
 utpadyate | tad eva tā□van nirvāṇamukhād api sātiśa-  
 yaṁ ki<(m) uta bāhyādhyā(tmika)>vastutyāgād arthija-  
 nam toṣayatā{ki}m iti ↳  $\text{^kim}$  punar ādhyātmikam api  
above I. 1 +3  
above I. 3  
above I. 1 +3

vastu tyajatām bodhi\satvānām śārīram api duḥkham  
notpadyate yata evam abhidhīyata ity āha | naiva hi  
mahātmanām acetanānām iva cchidyamā

4 nānām śārīraduḥkhodayasambhavo yathoktam āryaga-  
ganarāmjasamādhau | tad yathāpi nāma syān mahāśāla-  
vanam ta\|smin kaścid āgatya sālam cchindyāt ta-  
tr[ā→a] teṣām avaśiṣṭānām śālānām naivam bhavaty  
eṣa cchinno vayam acchinnā iti | na teṣām a\s\nunayo na  
pratigho na kalpo na vikalpo yaivam kṣāntir iyam bo-  
dhisatvasya paramā gaganasamā kṣāntipariśuddhir i

below I. 5 +5 5 ti | uktam ca ratnāvalyām śārīraduḥkham \naivāsyā  
duḥkham syāt kena mānasam lokaduḥkham karuṇ[ā→  
a]lyā tenaivāsyā sthitīs ciram iti | yasyā\s\npy aprāptanih-

below I. 5 saṅg[ā→a]\tā\vastha[s→sy]a dehasthitivirodhiviṣaya-  
sampātād a<va>syam utpadyate | śārīram duḥkham tad  
api tasya satvārtha\s\nkriyāsv adhikatarapratītihetutve-  
naivāvatiṣṭhata ity āha \| cchitvā śārīram sa dadat sva-  
duḥkhaire duḥkham {pa}\npareṣān narakā

## 8v

1 dikām hi | paśyan\* svasaṁvedanayaiva tasya cchitya-  
rtham evāśu karoti vīryam \| narakatiryagyonyamalo-  
kādiga\s\tisamkaṭāvaruddheśv anavarataīvrataraduḥ-  
khopabhidyamānaśarīr[ā→e]su śārīriṣu svaśarīracche-  
daduḥkhat sahaśraso py adhika\s\taropacīyamānāśahya-  
duḥkh[a→e]ṣ(u) duḥkhiṣu duḥkham svasaṁ{sa}veda-  
nayaiva paśyan bodhisatvah svaśarīracchedanaduḥ-  
kham a

above I. 1 +2 2 py aviganayya narakādidiuḥkho\pa>cchittau satvānām

āśutaram vīryam ārabhate | yathoktasya dānasya pāra-  
 mitāvibhā□gam khyāpayann āha |××| deyapratigrāha-  
 kadātṛśūnyam lokottarā pāramiteti {dānam\*} |××| dā-  
 nam nirucyate | tatra □ pāram ucyate saṃsārārnṇava-  
 sya yat param tīram niravaśeṣakleśajñeyāvaraṇa<pra-  
 hāṇa>rūpam buddhatvam pāram itā gatā pāra

above l. 1 +(2)

- 3 miteti | alug uttarapada ity anena lakṣaṇena karmavi-  
 bhakter aluki rūpam pr̄śodarāditvād vā māntatvani-  
 p[a→ā]□tanam prajñām gr̄hitvā vyutpattir dānādayas  
 tu pāramitā iva yāramitāḥ | pariṇ[a→ā]ma<višeṣaiś ca  
 pāragamane> {e}niyogataḥ sthāpi<ta>tvād dānam □  
 pāramitākhyām pratil[ā→a]bhate | evam śīlādayo pi va-  
 kṣamāṇā veditavyāḥ ◄ tac caitad dānapāramitābhidhā
- above l. 3
- 4 naṁ deyapratigrāhakadātṛṇām upalambhvirahe sati  
 lokottarā pāramitety uktam | bhagavatyām prajñāpāra-  
 mi□tāyām lokād atikrāntatvād anupalambhasya upala-  
 mbhasya ca vyavahāras{y}atyasaṃgr̄hitatvena laukika-  
 tvān naitad aprāptabodhi□satvāvasthaiḥ śakyam āsthā-  
 tum api tu ◄{t(u)}> trayajātasamgaṁ sā lokikī pāra-  
 miteti diṣṭam\* |××| tad eva dānam
- above l. 4  
below l. 5
- 5 trayopalambhe sati laukikī <dāna>pāramitety upadiṣṭ[ā  
 →a]ṁ idānīṁ yathābhīhitabhūmyabhidhānajñānaviše-  
 sha<syā> □ guṇānuvādenātiśayam udbhāvayann āha |॥| in l. 5  
 jinatanayamanahpratiṣṭhiteyam jayati sadāśrayalabdha-  
 kāntiśo□bhā bahalam api tamo vidhūya sarvam iti mu-  
 ditā śāśino maṇir yathaiva | itiśabdo yathopavarṇita
- below l. 5

## 9r

- 1 prakāradarśanārthaḥ | muditeti bhūmer nāmasamkīrtta-

- above I. 1 n[ā→a]ṁ | jayatīti vipaks[a→ā]̄<n\*> parājitya tiṣṭhatīty  
arthah | saīṣā jñānasvabhāva□tvāj jinatanayamanahpratiṣṭhitavāduccaiḥ sthitā <satī> bahalam api tamo vi-
- above I. 1 +1 dhūya sarvam yathovarṇitena nyāyena jayati pramuditā □ bhūmiḥ | yathopavarṇitam evārtham dṛṣ(t)āntena spaṣṭayann āha ś[i→a]śino maṇir yathaiveti | madhyamakāvatāre pramuditābhi
- 2 dhānaḥ prathamamcittotpādaḥ ||॥ uktaḥ prathamacitto-pādo bodhisatvasya idāmnī dvitīyam adhikṛtyāha ||॥ svapne pi dauhśilyamalaprahīṇaḥ sa śīl[ā→a]sampa-dguṇaśuddhiyogat\* || bhūmyabhidhānajñānaviśeṣasya sarva[s→sy]aivai□kasvābhā[vā→vyā]t tadavinābhāvi-śīlapāramitādiguṇotkarṣata{..} eva dvitīyādicittotpāda-viśeṣam udbhāvaya
- below I. 5 +3 3 ti | tatra kleśānadhvivāsanāt pāyā̄<pa>pravṛtyā ca cetaso vīpratisārāgnyopaśamena śītalatvāt\* || sukhahē□tutve-na vā sadbhiḥ sevanīyatvāt\* śīlam | tac ca saptaviratila-kṣaṇ[ā→a]ṁ { } alobhādveśasamyagdṛṣṭayas tu trayo dharmāḥ | tatsa□mutthāpakā{h} <iti> { } śīlādhikāre da-śakarmapathā vyākhyāyante śīlasampac chīlaprakarsaḥ | guṇānām śuddhiḥ | śīlasa
- above I. 1 +3 4 mpadā guṇaśuddhir iti vigrahah | svaguṇapariśuddhi-tvāc chīlam eva viśiṣyate | tadyogat sa bodhisatvah | sva□pnāvasthāyām api dauhśilyamalair nna samgrhyate | kathām punar asyaivam śīlasampadguṇapariśuddhir bhavatīty āha | yasmād dvi□tīyāyām bodhisatvabhūmau pratiṣṭhito yam bodhisatvah || samśuddha{..}vā-kkāyamanahpracāro daśāpi satkarma
- 5 (pa)thāṁś cinoti ||॥ yathoktam dvitīyāyām bodhisatva-

bhūmau tatra bhavam̄to jinaputrā vimalāyām̄ bodhi-  
sa□tvabhūmau sthito bodhisatvah̄ prakṛtyaiva prāṇāti-  
pātāt prativirataḥ | khalu punar bhavati nihatadaṇḍo ni-  
hataśa□stro nihatavairo lajjāvān dayāpannah̄ sarva-  
pr[ati..→āṇi] ¶bhūteṣu hitasukhānukampī amaitra-  
saṃkalpenāpi prāṇi

## 9v

- 1 vihinsān na karoti kah̄ punar vādah̄ parasatv[ā→o]ṣu  
satvasamjñinaḥ samcintyodāri[..→(kyā)]kāyavihethayā | adattādānāt prati□virataḥ khalu punar bhavati | sva-  
bhogasamtuṣṭah̄ parabhogānabhilāśī anuka<mpaka>ḥ | above I. 1 +1  
sa paraparigṛhītebhyo vastubhyah̄ paraparigr̄hītasam-  
jñī steyacittam upasthāpyāntaśas tṛṇaparṇam̄ api nā-  
dattam ādatte kah̄ punar vādo 'nyebhyo jīvitopakaraṇe |
- 2 bhyah̄ | kāmamithyācārāt prativirataḥ khalu punar bha-  
vati | svadārasantuṣṭah̄ paradārānabhilāśī sa parapari-  
gṛhīta!□su strīṣu parabhāryāsu gotradharmadhvajara-  
kṣitāsv abhidhyām̄ notpādayati | kah̄ punar vādo dvī-  
ndriyasamāpatyā vā anaṅgavi□jñaptiyā vā | anṛtavaca-  
nāt prativirataḥ khalu punar bhavati | satyavādī kālavā-  
dī bhūtavādī yathāvādī tathākārī
- 3 | so ('ntaśa)ḥ svapnāntaragato pi vinidhāya dr̄ṣṭim kṣā-  
ntim rucim̄ mati(m̄) preksām̄ visamvādanābhiprā¶da]-  
yo nānṛtām̄ <vā>□cam̄ niścārayati | ka punār vādah̄ sa-  
manvāhṛtya piśunavacanāt prativirataḥ khalu punar  
bh[ā→a]vati | abh[o→e]daviheṭhanāpratipa□nnaḥ sa-  
rvasatvānām̄ teṣām̄ na śrutvā amutrākhyātā bhavati |  
amīśām̄ bhedāya | n[a→ā]mutaḥ śrutvā ihākhyā(tā bha-  
vati te)

in I. 3

- 4 (śām) bhedāya sa na sahitān bhinatti na bhinnām anupradānam̄ karoti | na vyagrārāmo na vyagrarato na vyagrakaraṇīyā □ vā asadbhūtān vā | paruṣavacanāt pratibirataḥ khalu punar bhavati | sa yeyam̄ vāk (d[a→e]śā karkkaśā paruṣā parakaṭukā parābhī□samjananī | anvakṣā anvakṣ[ā→a]prāgbhārā grāmyā pārthagjanikī nelā'karṇasukhā kro(dh)opaniścaritā hṛdayaparida
- 5 hanī manyujananī manahsantāpakarī amanāpā amanojñā svasantānaparasantānavināśanī | tathārūpām̄ vācam̄ □ prahāya yeyam̄ vāk s[u→ni]khā mṛdvī manojñā priyakaraṇī hitakaraṇī anelā karṇasukhā hṛda{m}yamgamā pr[o→e]maṇīyā pau□rī varṇṇavispastā vi{spaṣṭā}-jñeyā | aniśritā bahujaneṣṭā bahujanakāntā bahujanapriyā bahujanamanāpā | (v)i

## 10r

- 1 jñapraśastā sarvasatvahitasukhāvahā | samāhitā manaüllāpa(n)akarī | manahprahlādanakarī svasantānaparasantānaprahla□danakarī | rāgadveśamohasarvakleśapraśamanakarī | tathārūpām̄ vācam̄ niścārayati | sa sambhinnaprālāt pratibirataḥ khalu □ punar bhavati | suparihāryavacanaḥ | kālavādī bhūtavādī arthavādī dharmavādī bhūtavādī (arthavādī nyāyavādī vina)
- 2 yavādī sannidhānavam̄tī vācam bhāṣate kālena sāvadānām̄ sa cāntaśā itihāsapūrvakam̄ api vacanam̄ parihaṛati □ kāḥ punar vādo vāgvikṣepēṇa anabhidhyāluḥ khalu punar bhavati sa parakīyeṣu bhogeṣu paravittopakaraṇeṣu | pa□raparigṛhīteṣu sprhām̄ api notpādayati | ki(m) punar yat pareṣām̄ | tan mama syād iti | na prārthayate na prañida

- 3 ·āti na lobhacittam u(tp)ādayati | avyāpan(n)acittah  
 khalu punar bhavati sarvasatvesu maitracitto hitacitto  
 da~~ñ~~yācittah sukhacittah svigdhacittah sarvajagadanu-  
 grahacittah sarvasatvahitānukampācittah | sa yān[i→ī]-  
 ‹māni› krodhopanā~~ñ~~hakhilama,la>vyāpādaparidāha-  
 sundhukṣitapratighādyāni tāni prahāya yā{ñ}nīmāni hi-  
 topasam̄hi(tā·i mai|)
- 4 tropasam̄hitāni | sarvasatvahitasukhāya vitarkitāny upa-  
 citāni teṣām anuvitarkayitā bhavati | samyagdrṣṭi~~ñ~~ h  
 khalu punar bhavati | samyakpatham upagataḥ kautuka-  
 maṅgalanānāprakārakuśīladṛṣṭivigataḥ rjudṛṣṭir aśaṭho  
 'mā~~ñ~~yāvī buddhadharmaṁghaniyatāśaya ityādi | ta-  
 tra kāyenādyāṁs trīn<sup>0</sup> kuśalāṁ karmapathāṁ niśpāda-  
 yati | vācā ma
- 5 dhyāmś caturaḥ | manasā trīny antān iti | evam̄ daśāpi  
 kuśalāṁ karmapathāṁs cinoti | kiṁ punah prathamacit-  
 totpādiko bodhisatva etāṁ karmapathān na cinoti |  
 asāv api cinoti | kiṁ tu panthāna ete kuśalā daśā(p)i  
 tasyādhi~~ñ~~kaṁ śuddhatarā bhavanti | na tathā pratha-  
 cittotpādikasya bodhisatvasya | śāntyā ca ‹kāntyā ca› below I. 5 +5  
 sa tair vibhāti sadā viśuddha

## 10v

- 1 śar[ā→a]dīva candrah |  
 śānti,r i>ndriyasamyamah | above I. 1  
 kāntir bhāsvaccharīratā | itthāmpariśuddhaśīlo pi | sa hi  
 svabhāvam̄ □ yadi śīlaśuddheḥ paśyed atah syāt sa na  
 śuddhaśīlah | yathoktam āryaratnakūṭasūtre | iha kā-  
 śyapa ekatyo bhikṣuh śīlavā~~ñ~~n bhavati ‹prāti›mokṣasa-  
 mvarasamvṛttah | ācāragocarasampannah | aṇumātresh  
 avadyeṣu bhayadarśī samādāya śikṣate śi above I. 1 +1

- 2 ksāpadesu pariśuddhakāyavāñmanaskarmasamanvāga-  
to bhavati pariśuddhājīvah {sa ca bhava}ḥ sa ca bhava-  
ty ātmavādī □ | ayam kāsyapa prathamo duḥśīlah śīla-  
vatpratirūpakaḥ | yāvat punar aparam kāsyapa ihaikatyo  
bhikṣur dvādaśadhutaguṇām □ samādāya varttate | upa-  
lambhadṛṣṭikaś ca bhavaty ahamkāramamakārāvasti-  
tah | ayam kāsyapa caturtho duḥśīlah śīlavatpra
- above I. 1 2+ below I. 5 +3 3 tirūpaka iti ॥ ato bhavaty esa sadaiva s[ā→a]॥•॥-  
<mya>k traye pi hīnadvyadhipracārah ॥ yebhyah sa-  
tvebhyo vira□tim karoti yaś ca karoti yām ca karoti |  
traye pi tasmin bhāvābhāvādīdvayabuddhivigato bha-  
vati | evam tāvad bodhisatvā■nām śīlasampadyogam  
udbhāvya sāmānyena tadanyeśām api śīlasampado dā-  
nādibhyo py atimahatvam sarvagu
- 4 ḥasampadām cāspadabhūtatvam atah param pratipāda-  
yann āha ॥ dānena bhogāḥ kugatāv ayi syuḥ śīlakra-  
ma□praskhalitasya jantoh ॥ ya evam hi dānāc chīlava-  
to sya sato dānapater devamanuṣyeṣu visiṣṭeṣu bhoga-  
sampadu□dayas tata evāsyā śīlacaraṇaskhalitād apāya-  
gatipatitasya pratyekanarakagavāśvagajavānarānāgādi-  
pre
- 5 tamaharddhikādiśūpapannasya syād eva vicitrabhoga-  
sampadām samudayah | tataś ॥ ca salābhamaulāyapari-  
kṣa!□yāc ca na tasya bhogāḥ punar udbhaveyuḥ ॥ yo  
hi svalpatarabījavāpāt samāsāditavipulaphalodayah sa  
phalā□ya bhūyo pi tato bahutarakam bījam āvapati ta-  
sya yathākālam uyacīyamānāvicchinnakramo mahāpha-  
lopa

## 11r

- 1 cayaḥ sambhāvyate | yas tu prāktanīm api bījamātrāṁ jaḍatayā kṛtaghnacarita upabhumkте tasya saha lābhena maula॥syā<sup>py</sup> ā>yasya □ parikṣayāt kuto bhāvī pha-  
lasampadāṁ upacayah | evam ūlāvirahād asthāne bho-  
gān upabhumjānasyātidhandhatayā ॥ apū□rvvabhogā-  
kṣepavirahāt\* | prāgāksiptanihśeṣopabhogāc ca na sam-  
bhāvyeta bhūyo <(bho)>gānām udayah | na ca (keva)lam above I. 1
- 2 bhogodayaniśpattir asyātidurlabhā | ūlākramarahitasyā-  
pāyagatasyotthitir api atidurlabheti pra□tipādayann āha  
॥ svabhantravṛttih samasaṁsthitaś ca bibhartti nātmā-  
nam ayaṁ tadā cet\* ॥ pr[ā→a]pātayātaḥ paratantravṛ-  
tti॥s tataḥ samutthāsyati kena bhūyah ॥ icchayā 'pa-  
rādhīnavṛttir ayaṁ devamanuṣyādigatisaṁsthito mu-  
ktagr[ā→a]
- 3 ha iva samadeśasamsthitaḥ | ūro nātmānaṁ cet tadā-  
nīm <(dhā)>rayati | ayam apāyayātaḥ ūra iva baddhvā  
'timahā!□giridarīprakṣiptaḥ | kena nāma bhūyah samut-  
thāsyatīty apāyenaivā<vā>sikatvam evāsyā niyatam  
āpadyate | ata evoktaṁ □ atha cen manusyeśūpapatsya-  
te dvau vipākāv abhinirvarttayatīti | yataś ca dauhūl-  
yam evam atibahudoṣa below I. 5 +3
- 4 samudāyāspadabhūtaṁ | ato jino dānakathām vidhāya  
ūlānvayā eva kathāś cakāra | ata eva dānakathākāla□-  
samanantaram vijitasakalapāpadharmā jinor dānādigu-  
ṇāvipraṇāśārtham ūlakathā [·e→e]va cakāra | yasmāc  
chīlakṣitā□v eva guṇābhivṛddhā bhavanty avicchinna-  
phalopabhogāḥ | sarvaguṇapratīṣṭhābhūtatvāc chīlam  
eva kṣitiḥ | tasyā!
- below I. 5 +3

5 n dānādayo gunā'bhivrddhā uttarottarāvicchinnakra-  
 below I. 5 mahetuphalaparamparayopacīyamānaphala<{ca}>pra-  
 cayā□ś cirakālam upabhoktum śakyā nānyatheti | tad  
 anena nyāyena | pṛtha{gjanānām atha ghoṣajānām  
 below I. 5 +5 pratyekabodhau niya□tātmanām ca <jinātmajānām ca>  
 paran na śīlān niḥsreyasāyābhuyudayāya cāsti [ḥ→]॥  
 yathoktam eṣām daśānām akuśalānām karma

## 11v

- 1 pathānām samādānahetor adhimātratvāt\* | nirayahetur  
 madhyatvāt tiryagyonihetur mṛdutvād yamalokahetuḥ |  
 ta□tra prāṇātipāto nirayam upanayati | tiryagyonim  
 upanayati yamalokam upanayati | atha cen manusyeśū-  
 papa!□dyate | dvau vipākāv abhinirvarttayati | alpāyuṣ-  
 above I. 1 ka{ā}tām ca bahuglān{y}atām ca <|> adattādānam nirā-  
 yam upanayati | yā
- 2 vat tat parīttabhogatām ca sādhāraṇabhogatām (c)a |  
 kāmamithyācāro nirayam upanayati | yāvad anājāne-  
 ya□tām ca <sata>sapatnadāratām ca | mṛṣāvādo nira-  
 above I. 1 +2 yam upanayati yāvad abhyākhyānabahutā parair visam-  
 vādanatā ca | paīśu!□nyaṁ {ta} nirayam upanayati yā-  
 vad bhinnaparivāratām ca hīnaparivāratām ca | pāru-  
 syam nirayam upanayati yāva
- 3 d anāpaśravaṇatām ca kalahabahulamtā ca | sambhin-  
 napralāpo nirayam upanayati | yāvad anādeyavacana-  
 tām ca | □ aniścitavacanatām ca | abhidhyā nirayam  
 upanayati | yāvad atu{ṣ}ṭitām [ca | me→ca ma]heccha-  
 tām ca vyāpādo nirayam upana□yati yāvad ahitaśitām  
 ca parotpīḍanatām ca | mithyādrṣṭir nirayam upanayati |  
 tiryagyonim upanayati

- 4 | yamalokam upanayati | atha cen manusyeśūpapadyate |  
 dvau viyākāv abhinivarttayati | kudṛṣṭipatitaś ca |□ śa-  
 thaś ca> māyāvī | evam khalu mahato 'parimāṇasya  
 duḥkhaskandhasyeme daśakuśalāḥ karmapathāḥ sam-  
 udāgamāya vartta□nte | daśānām punah kuśalānām  
 <karmmapathānām> samādānahetor mannaṣyopapattim below I. 5 +4  
 ādīm kṛtvā yāvad bhavāgram ity upapa!
- 5 tyāyatanāni prajñāyante | tata uttaram eta eva daśaku-  
 śalāḥ karmapathāḥ prajñākareṇa paribhāvyamānāḥ □  
 prādeśikacittatayā traidehātukotrastamānasatayā mahā-  
 karuṇāvikalatayā parataḥ śravānugamena ghoṣānuga□-  
 mena ca śrāvakayānam samvarttayanti | tata uttarakā-  
 lam pariśodhitā aparapraṇeyatayā svayaṁbhūtvānukūla

## 12r

- 1 tayā svayaṁsaṁbodhanatayā | pa॥rato 'parimārggaṇa-  
 tayā mahākaruṇopāyavikalatayā gambhīr[ā→e]dam-  
 {h}pratyayā□nubodhena ca pratyekabuddhayānam sa-  
 mvarttayanti | tata uttari pariśodhita vipulāpramāṇacit-  
 tatayā mahākaruṇo□petatayā upāyakauśalyasaṁgrīhīta-  
 tayā sunibaddhamahāpraṇidhānatayā sarvasatvāpari-  
 tyāgitayā bu
- 2 ddhaprajñānavipulādhyālambanatayā sarvabodhisatva-  
 bhūmipariśuddhipāramitāpariśurddhicaryāvipula□tvā-  
 ya samvarttamta iti | vistaraḥ | tad anena nyāyena etām  
 daśa kuśalām karmapathām parityajyā pr̄gjanaśrāvaka-  
 pratyē□kābuddhabodhisatvānām yathāsambhavam a-  
 bhyudayasya sām<sā>rikasukhasyāduḥkhāsukhasva-  
 bhāvasya niḥśreyasa above I. 1 +2

3 sya ca mokṣalakṣaṇasyānyah prāptyupāyo nāstīti spa-  
 ṣṭam ādarśitam bhavati | yas tv ayam dvitīyacittotpā-  
 diko bodhisatvah sa eṣah ॥७॥ yathā samudraḥ kuṇape-  
 na sārddham yathā ca lakṣmīḥ saha kālakarṇyā | tathā-  
 below I. 5 +3 dhiśile dhiko mahātmā na vāsam anvicchati 〈ta>d-  
 vipattyā ॥८॥ kālakarṇī alakṣmyāḥ paryāyah | yathok-  
 tasya śilasya pā

4 ramitāvibhāgam āha ॥९॥ yām yamś ca yebhyo viratim  
 karoti trayopalambhe sati vai niruktam | laukiky a□daḥ  
 pāramiteti śilam etac chīlam trayopalambhe sati laukikī  
 pāramitety uktam ॥१०॥ lokottarā tatta trayasamgaśūn-  
 yam yathoktamtrayānupalambhe sati | tad evam śilam  
 lokottarā pāramitety uktam yathopavarṇitabhūmi

5 guṇānuvāxde ॥११॥ na śilapāramitādhikāra parisamāpayā-  
 ॥१२॥ nn āha ॥१२॥ iyam api vimalā m[ā→a]lavape□tā  
 śaradi niśākaracandrikā ya{ta}thaiva | apaharati Jane  
 manonidāgham jinatanayendūbhavā’bhavā 〈bhava>śrīḥ  
 below I. 5 +5 ॥१३॥ vimale□ti daśaku<śa>lakarmapathavaimalyāt\* | arthā-  
 below I. 5 nujātā{m} sa{m} jñām dvitīyāyā bodhisatvabhūmeḥ |  
 yathā malavyape

## 12v

1 tā śaradi niśākarajyotsnā apaharati janasya nidāgham  
 above I. 1 evam iyam api vimalā jinatanayenduprabhavā dauḥśī-  
 lyajani□tamanaḥparidāham a<pa>harati | sā ceyam  
 abhavā sansārāparyāpannatvād api ca bhavaśrīḥ sarva-  
 guṇasampadām tadanvayatvāc caturdvīpasiśva□ryasam-  
 paddhetutvāc ceti ॥१४॥ madhyamakāvatāre vimalākhyo  
 dvitīyaś cittotpādaḥ ॥१५॥ idāmnī trītyam cittotpā

- 2 dam adhikṛtyāha ॥७॥ prabhākarī bhūmir iyam tṛṭīyā niḥ-  
śeṣabodhyendhanadāhino gneḥ । prabhodayāt prabhā-  
karīति॑ त्रिऽतीयाया bodhisatvebhūmer nāma kasmāt pu-  
nar iyam prabhākarīty anvarthatām pratipādayati । aśe-  
ṣajñeye[ndhe→ndha]nadāhino jñānāgneh । □ śāntātm-  
kasyāsyām prabhodayād iyam bhūmiḥ । prabhākarīty  
ākhyāyate । tasya tṛṭī॥८॥×॥९॥ yacittotpādikasya tāmra i  
above I. 1 +2
- 3 vāvabhāso raver ivāsyām sugatātmajasya । yathaiva hi  
raves tāmrāvabhāsodayāt\* prāgavasthāyām upajāyate ।  
evam् boदhisatvasya jñānāvabhāso 'syām utpadyate ।  
tasya cettham्॥१॥ jñānāvabhāsalābhino bodhisatvasya  
kṣāntipāramitāyā [a→ā]dhikyam udbhāvaदyann āha ॥  
asthānakopī yadi tasya kaścit kṣureṇa mānsam palaśo  
pi dehāt\* । cchindyāt sahāsthnāticirām tadāpi kṣamādhi
- 4 kam cchettari jāyate sya । paracittānurakṣitvād bodhis-  
tvās tathāvidhajñānasadbhāvāc ca naiva tathājātīy[am  
→ām] kāyavādmanah ॥pravṛttim āmukhīkaroti । yathā  
pareśām traikālyānarthaṁśakitām āghātavastutām vra-  
jed ity ato višeṣyate । asthānako॥pī yadi tasya kaścit iti  
। ta{d ya}dy evamvidho pi ॥bodhisatvasya॥ satvas tasya  
sahāsthnā mānsam viśramya ciśraśya pal॥१॥aśah sucira-  
tarām cchindyā  
below I. 5 +4
- 5 t tathāvidhe pi cchettari na kevalām bodhisatvasya na  
vyāroṣacittatā bhavaty adhikataram kṣamaivopajāyate ।  
tatpāpakarma॥pratyayām narakādiduhkham adhyālam-  
bamānasya api ca ॥७॥ sambodhisatv[ā→a]sya nirātm-  
drṣṭeś chidyeta kiṃ kena kadā katham vā dhaर्मāś ca  
tena pratibimbakalpā drṣṭāḥ yatas tena titikṣate sau ॥८॥  
na kevalām tatpākarmapratyayām narakādiduhkha

## 13r

- 1 m adhyālambyātit[ā→a]rām titikṣate | dharmāś ca tena  
yataḥ pratibimbakalpā dṛṣṭāḥ | ato py ātmātmīyasam-  
jñāvīgamāt su□tarām titikṣata iti caśabdaḥ kṣamākāra-  
ṇasamuccayārthaḥ | na kevalam bodhisatvānām titikṣā  
samutthito dharmas tadanyeśā;□m apy ayam sakalagu-  
ṇagaṇārakṣāhetur apīti vyāroṣād asūyāvato nivarttayi-  
tum yuktim āha {m ā}ha |॥ krte !
- 2 pakāre yadi tasya khed[o ·(i)→ah] pra]varttate kim  
kr̄tam asya khedāt | vyarthas tataḥ kheda ihāsyā nūnam  
loka<h> paraś cāpi bhave□d viruddhah | yadi tāvad  
ayam vyāroṣāvakāśadāyī kr̄tāpakārāya parasmai kru-  
dhyati | tadāpakr̄tasyānicāryatvāt tadālamba□nah khe-  
dodayo nihprajoyana eva bhavitavyasya bhūtatvāt | na  
kevalam tadānīm asya khedodayo nihprajoyana
- 3 h̄ paralokaś ca virudhyate | sati pratighodaye aniṣṭavi-  
pākākṣepāt\* | yasyāpi svayamkr̄taduścaritaphalavi□pā-  
kāvaśeṣam upambhujānasya m[ā→o] <hān aparo> m[a  
→ām] pakarotīti kalpayato 'pakāriṇī kheda upajāyate |  
pratyapakāreṇa ca yāsyā□pakāravijigīṣā tām api niva-  
rttayann āha |॥ purākṛtasyākuśalasya karmaṇah pha-  
lam yad eva (ksa)yakṛdvivakṣitam
- 4 | parāpakāreṇa ruṣā ca bījatām tad eva duḥkhāya ka-  
thām hi nīyate |॥ yad apīdam niśitaśastradhārāpātena  
tasyā□timahad dehakṣativaiśasam arātibhir upasamhri-  
yate | tad api purākṛtaprāṇātipātā{ dikarmaṇātipātā }di-  
karma□ṇām narakatiryagyonyiyamalokādyanubhūtā<ti>-  
tīvravipākaphalānām avaśisyamāṇaniṣyandaphalakle-  
śā(nā)

in I. 2

below I. 5 +3

below I. 5 +4

- 5 m aśeśāniṣṭaphalaniṇṛtihetuś caramah̄ phalodayah̄ | sa katham̄ jaṭhara<gataro>gāpagamakāraṇam̄ iva paścimā-  
bhai\sajyāpānam̄ punar̄ api vikriyayā 'tikrāntāniṣṭa-  
phalād apy adhikataropaghātakāriṇi phalodaye hetutām̄  
upanī\syeta vyāroṣāpakārābhyaṁ ity ato yuktam̄ a<ta>-  
sya rogāpagamahetau niśitaśastrakarmakāriṇi vaidya  
ivā

below I. 5 +5

below I. 5 +5

## 13v

- 1 pātaduhkhodayanibandhane sutarā titikṣitum̄ | na keva-  
lam̄ yathopavarṇitena nyāyenāniṣṭavipulavipākākṣe\s-  
pahetur {asau} asūyā ciropāttapuṇyaviše(ṣ)āparikṣaya-  
hetur apīti pratipādayann āha |॥ śumbha hi dānād a\s-  
tha śīlataś ca hanty akṣamā kalpaśatair upāttam̄ | ya-  
smāt kṣaṇenāpi jinātmajeṣu nāto kṣamāyāḥ param asti  
pā
- 2 pam̄ |॥ pudgalavišeśāvasāyavirahād a{ya}<va>sāye pi  
kleśābhyaśaparāyattavṛtitayā yady ayam utpāditabo\s-  
dhicitteṣu kṣaṇam̄ api sadbhūtāsadbhūtadoṣādhyāropa-  
taḥ kuryāt pratighātāśayam iyatāpi kalpaśatopacitam̄  
puṇya\spracayam̄ puropadiṣṭadānaśīlapāramitābhyaśa-  
param apy upahanyān mahābodhisattvo ॥pe॥pi kim  
utābodhi
- 3 satv[e→o] \bodhisatve>śv iti | nātra vipākasya maryā-  
dā śakyā niyam̄tum̄ ॥ palasaṁkhy[a→e]\yā> [y[a→e]-  
→i]va mahāsamudrajalaparimāṇasy[ā→a] tad eva\s  
akṣamāyā utkṛṣṭam̄ pāpam̄ anīṣṭavipākākṣ[ā→e]pakaṇ  
śubhopaghātakam̄ ca nāparam asti | uktam̄ hi bhagavatā  
pratigha pratigha\s iti | \mañjuśrī kalpaśatasahasra-  
saṁcitam̄ pāpam̄ api c[ā→e]yam̄ akṣamā parāyakārā-  
below I. 5 +3
- above I. 1 3+
- below I. 5 +3

samarthānāṁ | ātmānam [ā→e]vopaghnatī | śaktānāñ  
cāghṛṇānām ātmānam |

- below I. 5
- 4 parāṁś ca nighnaty udaya eva | karoti vairūpyam  
asādhutā nayen nayānayajñānavicāraṇāṁ haret | □  
uttarakālam tu nikāyasabhāgatyāgāt prapātaye durga-  
tim āśu cākṣamā | ya[d a→dy a]kṣamāyā ete doṣāḥ |  
tadviro□dhinyās titikṣāyās tu ke guṇā ity āha | kuryāt  
kṣamān tūktavirodhino guṇān\* | prāsādikah sā
- 5 dhujanapriyaś ca | nayānayajñānavicakṣaṇāś ca | atah  
param devamanuṣyajanma titikṣayā syād aśubhakṣayaś  
caḥ | akṣamāyā <ye> doṣā uktāḥ | tadvirodhīnyās titi-  
kṣāyā ete guṇā veditavyāḥ | tad evam roṣakṣamā-  
doṣaguṇā□n avetya pṛthagjanenātha jinātmajena || hi-  
tvākṣamām āśu niṣevaṇīyā kṣāntih sadaivāryajanapra-  
śastā |

## 14r

- above I. 1
- 1 | roṣāś ca kṣamā ca roṣakṣame doṣāś ca guṇāś ca do-  
ṣaguṇāḥ | roṣakṣamayo ||..|| r doṣaguṇā iti vigrahaḥ |  
roṣadoṣān yathoktān avetya kṣamāguṇāmś ca vipa-  
ryayena buddhā akṣamām parityajyā kṣamaiva sarva-  
kālan niṣevaṇīyā | idānīm pāramitāvibhāgam kṣamā-  
yā darśayann āha | trayopalambhe sati laukikīyam  
saṃbuddhabodhau pariṇāmi
- 2 tāpi || yā ca titikṣā yaś ca titikṣate | yeṣu ca satveṣu titi-  
kṣate etasya trayasyopalambhe sa{m}tīyam kṣāntir bu-  
ddhatva□pariṇāmitāpi laukikī kṣāntipāramite || ty uc-  
yate || lokottarāpāramiteti buddhā uṣanti tām eva vino-  
pa□lambham || yathā ca kṣāntipāramitā viśuddhā bha-

vaty asyāṁ bhūmau bodhisatvasyaivam ॥७॥ dhyānānya-  
bhijñā bhuvi

- 3 buddhasūno rāgasya doṣasya parikṣayaś ca | asyāṁ bhavaty eṣa ca kāmarāgam lokasya haṁtum satataṁ samarthaḥ ॥८॥ dhyānānti dhyānaśabda upalakṣaṇārthaḥ samāpatya pramāṇāny api grāhayati yathoktam tṛṭīyāyāṁ bodhisatvabhūmau | so □ syāṁ prabhākaryāṁ bodhisatvabhūmau sthito bodhisatvo viviktā kāmair viviktam pāpakair akuśalaur ddhamaiḥ sa
- 4 vitarkam savicāram vivekajam pṝtisukham̄ prathamam̄ dhyānam̄ samāpadya viharati | savitarkavicārāṇam̄ vyupaśa!□mād adhyātmasamprasādāc cetasa ekotī bhāvād avitarkam avicāram samādhijam̄ pṝtisukham̄ dvitīyam̄ dhyānam̄ upasampadya vi□harati | sa pṝter vi{rati | sa pṝter vi}rāgād upeksako viharati | smṛtimān samprajānam̄ sukham̄ ca kāyena prati
- 5 saṁvedayate | yat tad āryā ācaksate | upeksakah smṛti-  
mān sukhavihārīti | nihprītikam̄ tṛṭīyam̄ dhyāna□m̄ upasampadya viharatīti | sa sukhasya ca prahāṇād duḥ-  
khasya ca prahāṇāt pūrvam eva saumanasṛdormanasṛ-  
y(o)r astamgamā□d aduhkhāsukhapekṣāsmṛtipariśu-  
ddham̄ caturtha dhyānam̄ upasampadya viharatīti ca-  
tvāry etāni dhyānāni cata

## 14v

- 1 sra ārūpyasamāpattayah sa sarvāśo rūpasamjñānāṁ sa-  
matikramāt\* pratighasamjñānāṁ astamgamān nā<ñā>-  
tvasamjñānāṁ amanasi□kārād anantam ākāśam ity  
ākāśānantryāyatanam̄ upasampadya viharati | sa sarvaśa

above l. 1

ākāśānentyāyatanasamatikrāmād ananta□vijñānam iti |  
vijñānā[..→nantya]yatanam upasampad ya viharati sa  
[.. → sa]rvaśo vijñānānentyāyatanasamatikramān nā

- 2 sti kiṁcid ity ākiṁcintyāyatanam upasampad ya viharati | sa sarvaśa ākiṁcintyāyatanasamatikrāmān naivasam-  
jñānāsamjñā□yatanam upasampad ya viharatīti | etāś  
catasra ārūpyasamāpattayaś catvāry apramāṇāni | tad  
yathā maitrīsahagatena ci□ttena vipulena mahadgate-  
nādva<ya>nihśritenāpramāṇenā {vaipramāṇenā} vaire-  
ṇāsapatnenānāvaraṇenāvyāv[ā→a]dhye

- 3 na sarvatrānugatena cittena dharmadhātuparamēṇākā-  
śadhātuparyavasāne{na} sarvāvantam lokam sphari-  
tvopasampad ya vihara□ti | evam karuṇāsahagatena  
muditāsahagatena upeksāsahagatena cittena{vi}<vipu-  
leneti> pūrvavat\* | paṁcābhijñāḥ | tad yathā so ane□ka-  
vidham ṛddhividhim pratyānubhavati | pṛthivīm api ka-  
mpayati | eko bhūtvā bahudhā bhavati | bahudhā bhūtvā  
eko bha |

- 4 vati āvirbhāvatirobhāvam api pratyānubhavati | tiraḥ  
kudyam tiraḥ prākāram asajja<n\*> gacchati | tad yathāpi  
□ nāmākāśe | {ākāśe} pi paryamkena krāmati tad yathā-  
pi nāma pakṣīśakuniḥ { } pṛthivyām unmajjananimajja-  
nam karo□ti | tad yathāpi nāmodake {udake} py ama-  
jjan\* gacchati | tad yathāpi nāma pṛthivyā dhūmāyat y  
api prajvalaty api

- 5 tad yathāpām nāma māhān agniskandhāḥ | udakam api  
kāyāt pramuṇcati | tad yathāpi nā<ma> mahāmeghāḥ |  
yena vāri□ṇā trisāhasramahāsāhasryām ādīptāyām nir-  
vāpayati imāv api candraśūryāv evam mahānubhāvā{v

above I. 1 +2

below I. 5 +3

below I. 5 +4

in I. 5

evam̄ mahānubhā□vā}v evam̄ maheśākhyau pāṇinā pa-  
rāmṛṣati parimārjjayati | yāvad brahmaṇokam̄ api kāye-  
na vaśam̄ varttaya |

## 15r

- 1 tīty eṣā ca ḥdhyabhijñā | sa divyena śrotradhātunā viśu-  
ddhenātikrāntamānuṣyakeṇobha{vā}^<n\*>y[a→ā] śab-  
dām̄ śṛṇoti | divyām̄ mā□nuṣyakām̄ {saukhyām̄} sū-  
ksmyān audārikām̄s ca | ye vā dūre ye vāntike | antato  
damśamaśakakīṭupakṣinām̄ api śabdām̄ śṛṇoti | e□ṣā  
divyaśrotrābhijñā | parasatvānām̄ parapudgalānām̄ ceta-  
saiva cittam̄ sparitvā yathābhūtam̄ prajānāti | sarāgaci-  
ttam̄ sa |
- 2 rāgam̄ cittam̄ iti | yathābhūtam̄ jānāti | vītarāgam̄ cittam̄  
iti yathābhūtam̄ prajānāti | evam̄ sadoṣam̄ vigatadoṣam̄ |  
samo□ham̄ vigatamoham̄ | sakleśam̄ niḥkleśam̄ parī-  
ttam̄ vipulam̄ mahadgatam̄ apramāṇam̄ | samkṣiptam̄  
^vikṣiptam̄ samāhitam̄ <asamāhitam̄> vimuktam̄ avi-  
muktam̄ | sā {mama}□{manam̄} gaṇam̄ anaṅgaṇam̄  
audārikam̄ cittam̄ iti yathābhūtam̄ prajānāti | anaudāri-  
kam̄ cittam̄ anaudārikam̄ cittam̄ iti
- above I. 1 +1
- 3 yathābhūtam̄ prajānāti | iti hi parasatvānām̄ parapudga-  
lānām̄ caitasaivam̄ cittam̄ prajānātī eṣā paracittābhijñā  
| so □nekavidham̄ pūrvvanivāsam̄ anusmarati | ekām̄  
api jātim̄ anusmarati | dve tisraś catasrah̄ paṁva daśa  
viṁsat̄ triśac catvāriṁśa□t̄ paṁcāśaj̄ jatiśatam̄ api  
jātisahasram̄ api | anekānȳ api jātiśatāni anekānȳ api  
jātisahasrāṇi a
- 4 nekānȳ api jātiśatasahasrāṇi | anekānȳ api jātikotīniyu-
- above I. 1 2+  
above I. 1 +2

above l. 1 4+

taśatasahaśrāny anusmarati | samvartta□kalpam api |  
 «vivarttakalpam api» samvarttavivarttam api | anekāny  
 api samvarttavivarttakalpāny anusmarati | kalpaśatam  
 api kalpasahasram a!□pi kalpasahasram api | kalpaśata-  
 sahasram api | kalpakoṭīsahasram api | yāvad anekāny  
 api kalpakoṭīni |

- 5 yutaśatasahasrāny anusmarati | amuko ham āsam evam-  
 nāmā evamgotra evamjātyah | evamvarṇā evamprā-  
 gbhārah □ | evamāyuhpramāṇa evamcirasthitika evam-  
 sukhaduḥkhapratisaṁvedī | so ham tataś cyuto 'mutro-  
 papannaḥ | tataś cyū!□ta ihopanna iti | sākāram sanimi-  
 ttam soddeśam anekavidham pūrvanivāsam anusmarati  
 | iyam pūrvanivāsā

## 15v

above l. 1 2+

- 1 nusmṛtyabhijñā | sa divyena cakṣuṣā viśuddhenātikrā-  
 ntamānuṣyakeṇa satvān paśyati | cyavamānān utpadya-  
 mānām suvarṇām durva□rṇām sugatām durgatām  
 hīnām praṇītām yathākarmopa[gāsām → gām sa]tvām  
 yathābhūtām prajānāti | ime bhavantah satvā kāyadu-  
 ścaritenā samanvāga□tāḥ | vāgduścaritenā samanvāga-  
 tāḥ | manoduścaritenā samanvāgatāḥ | āryā{m}ṇām apa-  
 vādakā mithyādrṣṭayo mi
- 2 thyādrṣṭikarmasamādānahetos taddhetos tatpratyayam  
 ca kāyasya ca bhedāt param maraṇād apāyadurgativini-  
 pāta narake□śūpapadyante | ime punar bhavantah sa-  
 tvāḥ kāya,«sucaritenā» samanvāgatā yāvad āryāṇām  
 anapavādakāḥ samyagdṛṣṭayah samyagdṛṣṭikarmma-  
 sa□mādānahetos tatpratyayam kāyasya ca bhedāt pa-  
 ram maraṇāt sugatau svargaloke deśūpapadyanta iti |

divyena cakṣuṣā :

- 3 viśuddhenātikrāntamānuṣyakeṇa sākāram { sākāram} soddeśam samnidānam sarvasatvān yaśyati | cyavamānān upapadyamānām suvarṇām durvarṇām yāvad yathākarmopagām satvām yathābhūtam prajānāti | sa imāni dhyānāni samādhīm samāpattiś ca samāpadyate ca vyuttiṣṭhate ca | na ca teṣām vaśenopapadyate | anyatra yatra bodhyaṅgapāripūrim paśyati | tatra sa cintya
- 4 praṇidhānavāśenopapadyate | tat kasya hetos tathā hi tasya bodhisatvasya upāyakauśalābhinirhṛtā citta\santatir iti | evam asyām bhūmau bodhisatvasya dhyānāny abhijñāś cotpadyamte |{kā} *ka*thām rāgadveṣayoh parikṣayaḥ | caśa\bdo anuktasamuccayārthaḥ | moha-parikṣayaś cāsyā bhavati | katham etad api yathāsūtram yathoktaṁ sarvadharmānā
- 5 m asamkrāntitām cāvināśitām ca pratītyapratyayatayā vyavalokayati | tasya bhūyasyā mātrayā sarvāṇi kā\sabandhanāny atra na bhavanti dveśabandhanāni | sarvāṇi rūpabandhanāni | sarvāṇy avidyābandhanāny atra na bhavanti | dr̥ṣṭikṛ\tabandhanāni ca asya pūrvvam eva prahīṇāni bhavanti | tasyāsyām prabhākaryām bodhisatvabhūmau sthitasya bodhi

## 16r

- 1 satv[ā→a]syānekaṇi kalpaśatāni | anekāni kalpasaha-sraṇi | anekāni kalpaśatasahasrāṇi | anekāni ka\lpaniyutaśatasahasrāṇi | anekāḥ kalpakoty[ā→a] yāvad anekāni kalpakotīniyutaśatasahasrāṇi anupacayam □ mi-

below I. 5 +4

thyārāgaprahāṇam gacchati | anupacayaṁ mithyādveṣa-  
prahāṇam ¶ anupacayaṁ mithyāmohaprahāṇam ga-  
cchaty e

- 2 vam asya rāgadveṣamohaprahāṇaparikṣayo bhavati |  
kathāṁ kāmarāgaṁ lokasya hamtu satataṁ samarthah |  
yathoktaṁ □ tatra bhavanto jinaputrā bodhisatvasya  
prabhākarī nāma tṛtīyā bodhisatvabhūmir yayā sa ni-  
rddiṣyate pasyāṁ pratiṣṭhi□to bodhisatvo bhūyastve-  
nendro bhavati devarājas tridaśādhipatih | kṛtī prabhuḥ  
satvānāṁ kāmarāgaviniva
- 3 rttanoyāyopasam[·ā→hā]rāya kuśalah satvāṁ kāma-  
paṁkād abhyuddhartum iti | evam eṣa kāmarāgaṁ lo-  
kasya hantum sama□rtho bhavati jinaputrar iti | evam  
apāṁ bodhisatvah tṛtīyāyāṁ bodhisatvabhūmau kṣanti-  
pāramitāpariśuddhim dhyā□nāpramāṇa{samādha}sa-  
māpatyabhijñām rāgādiparikṣayam ca niyogata<pratila-  
bhata> iti | idānīṁ kṣāntipārami
- 4 tāvasānasya pāramitātrayasyāśrayaviśeṣasambhārasvā-  
bhāvyaphalaparinispattivavasthāṁ dyotayann ā□ha  
॥ dānādayo mī gṛhiṇāṁ trayo pi prāyah prasastā suga-  
tena dharmmāḥ sambhāra eva śo { }pi ca puṇyanāmā  
□ sambuddharūpātmakākāyahetuḥ ॥ yady api bodhi-  
satvā eva yathopavarṇitadānādyāśrayās tathāpi
- 5 gṛhipravrajitabhedād dvitasambhavam eṣām ape-  
kṣyaivam ucyate | tatra gṛhiṇā prāyasa ete dānādayah |  
trayo dha□rmmāḥ sukhāsādhyāḥ pravrajitānāṁ vīrya-  
dhyānaprajñāḥ | na tv itareṣām itarā sambhavati | dvau  
ca sambhārau buddhatvasya he□tuḥ | yad uta puṇya-  
sambhāro jñānasambhāraś ca | tatra puṇyasambhāra

above I. 1 +3

etāś ca tisrah pāramitāḥ | jñānasambhāro dhyā

## 16v

- 1 naṁ prajñā ca | vīryam tūbhayahetur iti vyavasthāḥ |  
tatra yo yaṁ punyasambhāraḥ sa buddhān<ā>m bhaga-  
vatām śatapuṇyalakṣaṇasyādbhu□tasyācintyasya vi-  
śvarūpiṇo rūpakāyasya hetuh | dharmātmakasya tu kā-  
yasya anutpādalakṣaṇasya jñānasambhāro hetu<ā> | i□-  
dānīm āśrayād[ā→i]māhātmyena māhātmyam udbhā-  
vya bodhisatvabhūmer adhikāram parisamāpayann āha  
| abhilaṣati
- 2 jagattamonighātām svagatamatānsi purā vidhūya sa-  
myak\* jinatanayaravau prabhākarīy[ā→a]ṁ sugatata-  
nayaravau sthi□teyam prabhākarībhūmiḥ | svāśrayaga-  
tam ajñān[ā→a]ṁ ātmotpādavibandhabhūtam utpadya-  
mānāvasthāyām eva nirasyābhilaṣati □ tadanyeśāṁ ta-  
thāvidhopadeśadānāt tṛṭīyahūmyutpādavibandhatamo-  
nirghātām sa cāyam bodhisatva iha bhuvi tī
- 3 kṣṇataro pi naiti kopam | guṇopaghātidośāndhakāra-  
ghātena ravi(r) iva tīkṣṇataravṛttir apy ayaṁ doṣavati  
□ jane naiti kopam | adhikatarakṣamābhyaśāt kāruṇya-  
stigdhasantānatvāc ceti | madhyamakāvatāre prabhā-  
karyākhyas tr̄tīyaś cittotpādah | idāmnī dānaśīla-  
kṣāntipāramitābhyo vīryapāramitādhikyodbhāvanena
- 4 caturthacittotpād[ā→a]ṁ adhikṛtyāha | vīryānvayā  
eva guṇā aseśāḥ sambhārayoḥ puṇyadhiyoś ca he□tuḥ |  
vīryam hi yasyām upa[..→yā]ti dīptim arccismatī bhū-  
mir asau caturthī | kuśale karmaṇy anutsāhavataḥ sa-  
rvathā □ dānādiṣu pravṛttyabhāve sarvaguṇod[ā→a]-

below I. 5 +4 yāsambhavaḥ prā̄gu>pāttaguṇ[ā→o]pacayasyotsāha-  
vatas tv adhigatāna

- 5 dhigata[ddha→(v)ṛ]ddhyadhigamasambhavād vīryam  
eva hetuḥ sarvaguṇānāṁ sambhāradvayahetutvam prāg  
eva vyākhyātaṁ □ tad vīryam asyām bhuvi svaguṇa-  
pariśuddhyādhikām dīptim udvahati | ye<ya>m arviṣma-  
tī nāma caturthī bodhisatvabhū!□miḥ | kasmāt punar  
eṣārvिषmatīty ākhyāyata iti samjñāpravṛttim udbhāva-  
yann āha |॥ tāmrāvabhāsā

## 17r

- 1 d adhiko vabhāsa[mba→ḥ] bodhipakṣyādhikabhāvanā-  
jah | ājāyate [ta→’]syām sugatātmajasya | yasmād  
asyām bhūmau bodhisatva□syā saptatriṁśato bodhi-  
pakṣānām bhāvanāyāḥ prāguktatāmrāvabhāsād adhiko  
vabhāsa utpadyate | atāḥ | {a}samyagjñānāgnya□rciṣa  
udayād arcīṣmatīti nāmāsyā bodhisatvabhūmeḥ | tatra  
saptatriṁśad bodhipakṣyā yad uta catvāri smṛtyupa-  
sthānā
- 2 ni | catvāri samyakprahāṇāni catvāra ḥddhipādāḥ pām-  
cendriyāṇi pāmca balāni sapta bodhyaṅgāni | āryā-  
śṭāmgo □ mārga iti | tatra catvāci smṛtyupasthānāni |  
yathoktam sa khalu punar bhavanto jinaputrār bodhi-  
satvo syām arcīṣmatyām bo□dhisatvabhūmau prati-  
ṣṭitāḥ sann adhyātmakāye kāyānudarśī viharati | atāpī  
samprajānan\* smṛtimām vinīya loke
- 3 ’bhidhyādaurmanasye bahirddhā kāye kāyānudarśī vi-  
haratīty ayi samprajānan\* smṛtimān vinīya loke ’bhi-  
dhyādau□rmanasy[ai→e] ’dhyātmabahirddhā kāye kā-

yānudarśī pūrvvat\* | evam adhyātmavedanāsu bahi-  
rddhāvedanāsu | <sup>above I. 1 3+</sup> *adhyātmabahirdhāvedanāsu* | {a} adhyātmacitteṣu bahirddhācitteṣu | adhyātmacahi-  
rddhācitteṣu viharatītī pūrvvat\* | adhyātmavādharmaṣeu  
bahirddhādharmeṣu adhyātmabahirddhādharme

- 4 ṣu viharatīty api samprajānann iti vistaraḥ | catvāri  
samyakprahāṇāni | tad yathā so 'nutp[ā→a]nnānām pā-  
pakānām akuśalānām dharmāṇām anutpādāya ccha-  
ndam janayati (vyā)yacchate vīryam ārabhate cittam  
prahṇāti samyak prāṇidadhāti | utpannānām pāpakā-  
nām akuśalānām dharmāṇām prahāṇāyeti pūrvavat\* |  
anutp[ā→a]nnānān dharmāṇām utpādāyeti pūrvavat\* |  
utpa
- 5 nnānān\* kuśalānām dharmāṇām sthit[ā→a]ye 'sammo-  
ṣāya vaiphallāya bhūyobhāvāya paripūyai cchandam ja-  
nayati vyāyacchati iti pūrvavat\* | catvāra ḥddhipādāḥ |  
tad yathā cchandasamādhiprahāṇasamāskārasamanvāga-  
tam ḥddhipādam bhāvayati □ vivekaniśritam virāgani-  
śritam nirodhaniśritam vyav[ā→a]sarggapariṇatam |  
evam vīryāsa(mā)dhiprahāṇasamāskārasamanvā

## 17v

- 1 (sāta)m ḥddhidāda(n) bhovayati | cittasāmādhiprahāṇa-  
saskārasamanvāga,ta>m ḥddhipādam iti pūrvavat\* | mī-  
mānsāsamādhi□prahāṇasamāskārasamanvāgatam  
ḥddhipādam iti pūrvavat\* | parendriyāṇi yad uta śra-  
ddhendriy[ā→a]m bhāvayati vivekaniśritam i□ti vista-  
raḥ | evam vīryendriyam bhāvayati | smṛtīndriyam bhā-  
vayati | samādhīndriyam prajñendriyam bhāva,ya,ti | <sup>above I. 1</sup>  
vivekaniśri

- 2 [śritam→tam virā]ganiśritam ityādi | paṁca balāny eva  
nirjitavipakṣāṇīti pūrvavat\* | sapta bodhyaṅgāni yad uta  
sa smṛti\sam̄bodhyaṅgam bhāvayati | vivekaniśritam  
ityādi | evam dharmmapravicayasam̄bodhyaṅga | vīrya-  
sam̄bodhyaṅgam | prītisam̄bodhyaṅgam pra\srabdhī-  
sam̄bodhyaṅgam samādhisaṁbodhyaṅgam upekṣāsam̄-  
bodhyaṅga bhāvayati | vivekaniśritam iti pūrvavat\* |  
āryāṣṭāṅgo
- 3 mārgo yad uta samyagdṛṣṭim bhāvayati | vivekaniśritām  
virāganiśritām nirodhanisṛtām vyavasargapariṇatām  
samyak\sam̄lpam bhāvayati | pūrvavat samyagvācam  
samyakkarmāntām samyagājīvam samyagvyāyāmam |  
samyak\*smṛtim | samyaksamādhiṁ bhāvayati | vive-  
kaniśritam iti pūrvavat\* | (n)a kevalam bodhipakṣabhā-  
vanāsyām bhūmāv upajāyate | svadṛṣṭisampa(r)kkapa
- 4 rikṣayaś a | asyām eva bhūmāv asya svadṛṣṭikṣayaś ca  
jāyate | yathoktam tasya khalu punar bhavanto jinaputrā  
bodhisatvātasyām arccīṣmatyām bodhisatvabhū-  
mau sthitasya yānīmāni satkāyadṛṣṭipūrvam̄gamāni  
ātmasatvajīvapo\sapuruṣapudgalaskandhadhātvā-  
yatanābhiniveśasamutthāni unmīm̄jitanimīm̄jītāni | vi-  
tarkitāni vicā
- 5 ritāni kelāyitāni samāyitāni | dhanvāyitāni | tāny asya  
sarvāṇi vigatāni bhavanti | madhyama\skaṁvatāre arcī-  
ṣmatyākhyāś caturthaś cittotpādaḥ ॥ idānīm paṁca-  
mam̄ cittotpādam adhikṛtyāha | sarvaiḥ sa mā\s(r)air  
api naiva jetum̄ śakyo mahātmā bhuvi durjjayāyām |  
paṁcamyām̄ bodhisatvabhūmau pratiṣṭhito bodhisat-  
tvah

## 18r

- 1 sarvalokadhātuvyavasthitair api devaputramārair aśa-  
kyo jetum kiṁ punas tadanyair mārair mārakimkarā-  
dyair iti □ ata evāsyā bhūmeḥ sudurjayeti nāma aişa  
ca bodhisatvo veditavyah ↳ dhyānādhikah sanmatisa-  
tyasūkṣmasvarūpabo□dhe py atikauśalāptaḥ | daśa-  
bhyaḥ pāramitābhyo dhyānapāramitaivāsyādhikatarā<sup>above l. 1</sup>  
jāyate | sanmataya ucyā
- 2 nte āryās teśāṁ satyāni sanmatisatyāny āryasatyānīty  
arthah svarūpam svabhāvaḥ sūkṣmajñāna(g)amyam  
svarūpam □ | sūkṣmasvarūpam | sanmati satyānāṁ sū-  
kṣmasvarūpaparijñāne mahad asya kauśalam upajāyate  
| tatra catvāry āryasatyā!□ni | duḥsamudayanirodha-  
mārggākhyāni | nanu ca dve eva satye bhagavatā nirdi-  
ṣṭe ☩ yad uta samvṛtisatyam paramā
- 3 rthasatyam ca | yathoktam pitāputrasamāgamasūtre  
satya ime duvi lok[i→a]vidūnā nirdiṣṭe svayam aśruṇi-  
tva pa□reṣā samvṛttir yā ca tathā paramārthaḥ satyu  
na vidyati | kiṁci tṛṭīyam iti madhyamake py uktam |  
dve satye samu!□pāśritya buddhānān dharmadeśanā |  
lokasaṁvṛtisatyam ca paramārthata iti | tat kutah sa-  
tyadvayavyati
- 4 rekeṇāparāṇi catvāry āryasatyānīty āha | yady apy  
evam tathāpi heyopādeyayoh pratyekahetu□phalabhā-  
vasandarśanārtham catvāry āryasatyāni | ihopadiśyante |  
tatra heyapakṣah saṅkleśas tasya phalam duḥkhasa□-  
tyam hetuh samudayasatyam upādeyapakṣo vyavadā-  
nam | tasya phalam nirodhasatyam tatprāptyupāyo mā-  
rga!

5 satyam | tatra samvṛtisatyāntargatāni duḥkhasamudaya-mārgasatyāni pararmārthasatyasvarūpam nirodha!□sa-tyam | evam anyad api yat kiṃcit satyajātam tad api satyadvayāntargatam eva yathāsambhavam avaseyam | kiṃ punah □ satyadvayavyatirekeṇānyad api satyam asti | astīty āha yathoktam pacamyām bodhisatvabhūmau | idam

## 18v

- 1 duḥkham āryasatyam iti yathābhūtam prajānāti | ayam duḥkhasamudayo 'yam du{m}hkhanirodha iyam duḥ-khani□rodhagami[tī→nī] pratipad āryasatyam iti | ya-thābhūtam prajānāti | evam samvṛtisatyakuśalaś ca bhavati | paramārthasatyaku□śalaś ca bhavati | lakṣaṇasatyakuśalaś ca bhavati | vibhāgasatyakuśalaś ca bhavati | nistīraṇasatyakuśalaś ca
  - 2 prabhavasatyakuśalaś ca | kṣayānutpādajñānasatyakuśalaś ca | mārgajñānāvatārasatyakuśalaś ca | sarvabodhi-sa□tvakriyānusandhiniśpādanakuśalaś ca bhavati | yāvat tathāgatajñānāsamudayasatyakuśalaś ca bhavati | sa parasatvānām ya□thāśayasantoṣaṇena { } samvṛtisatyam prajānāti | ekanayasamavasarāṇāt p[ā→a]ramārthasatyam prajānā<ti> | ūsvasāmā
- above l. 1 +2
- 3 nyalaṇānubo<dhā>l lakṣaṇasatyam prajānāti | dharmavibhāgavyavasthāpanānubodhād vibhāgasatyam prajānāti | skandha□dhātvāyatanyavavasthāpanānubodhān nistīraṇasatyam prajānāti | cittaśarīraprapīḍanopan[ī→i]-pātitvād vastu□sa{m}tyam prajānāti | gatisandhisambandhāt prabhavasatyam prajānāti | sarvajvaraparidāhānām atyantopaśamā<d a>nu
- above l. 1 3+

4 tpādajñānasatyam prajānāti | advayābhinirhārāt mārga-  
jñānāvatārasamtyam prajānāti sarvākārābhisaṁbo□-  
dhāt sarrvabodhisatvakriyānusandhiniśpādanatayā yā-  
vat tathāgatajñānasamudayasatyam prajānātīti | ma-  
dhyamakāvatā□re sudurjayākhyah pāmcamāś cittotpā-  
dah |७|

# Bibliography

## General Abbreviations

AASP

Austrian Academy of Sciences Press

ATBS

Arbeitskreis für Tibetische und Buddhistische Studien Universität Wien

BB

Bibliotheca Buddhica

BST

Buddhist Sanskrit Texts

D

Derge edition of the Tibetan Tripitaka

bKa' 'gyur – The Tibetan Buddhist Resource Center (ed.), *bka' 'gyur (sde dge par phud) [W22084]: the sde-dge mtshal-par bka'-'gyur : a facsimile edition of the 18th century redaction of si-tu chos-kyi-'byui-gnas prepared under the direction of h.h. the 16th rgyal-dbañ karma-pa.*

bsTan 'gyur – J. Takasaki, Z. Yamaguchi, Y. Ejima (eds.), *sDe dge Tibetan Tripitaka bsTan hgyur – preserved at the Faculty of Letters, University of Tokyo*. Tokyo 1977ff.

P

Peking edition of the Tibetan Tripitaka – D.T. Suzuki (ed.), *The Tibetan Tripitaka. Peking edition. Reprinted under the supervision of the Otani University, Kyoto*. Tokyo–Kyoto: Tibetan Tripitaka Research Institute 1955ff.

STTAR

Sanskrit Texts from the Tibetan Autonomous Region

WSTB

Wiener Studien zur Tibetologie und Buddhismuskunde

## Primary Literature

### AKBh

*Abhidharmakośabhadāya* (Vasubandhu) – P. Pradhan (ed.), *Abhidharma-kosabhadaya of Vasubandhu*. Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series 8. Patna: KPJRI 1967.

### BCAP

*Bodhicaryāvatārapañjikā* (Prajñākaramati) – Louis de La Vallée Poussin (ed.), *Prajñākaramati's commentary to the Bodhicaryāvatāra of Śāntideva*. Bibliotheca Indica 150. Calcutta 1901–1914 (repr. Delhi: Motilal Banarsi Dass 1992).

### CŚ

*Catuhśataka* (Āryadeva) – Karen Lang (ed.), *Āryadeva's Catuhśataka*. Copenhagen: Akademisk Forlag 1986.

### DBhSū

*Daśabhūmikasūtra* – ed. in Kondō 1936.

### DBhSū [K/K'/MS/R/T]

*Daśabhūmikasūtra* manuscripts and one edition as reported in Kondō 1936.

### DBhSū [M1/M2]

*Daśabhūmikasūtra* manuscripts A and B in Matsuda 1996.

### Divyāvadāna

*Divyāvadāna* – E. B. Cowell, and R. A. Neil (eds.), *The Divyāvadāna, a collection of early Buddhist legends, now first edited from the Nepalese Sanskrit mss. in Cambridge and Paris*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 1886.

### GVSū

*Gaṇḍavyūhasūtra* – P. L. Vaidya (ed.), *Gaṇḍavyūhasūtra*. BST 5. Darbhanga: The Mithila Institute 1960.

### KP [H/N]

*Kāśyapaparivarta* manuscript fragments in the Hoernle and the Mannersheim collections, ed. in Vorobyova-Desyatovska 2002.

### KP [P]

*Kāśyapaparivarta* manuscript SI P/2 (St. Petersburg) ed. in Vorobyova-Desyatovska 2002.

### Lokātīlastava

*Lokātīlastava* (Nāgārjuna) – Lindtner 1982: 128–138.

## \*LT

\**Lakṣaṇaṭīkā* – Yonezawa 2007, 2012, 2019.

LVP<sub>T</sub>

Tibetan translation of Candrakīrti's *Madhyamakāvatārabhaṣya* – Louis de La Vallée Poussin (ed.), *Madhyamakāvatāra par Candrakīrti. Traduction tibétain*. BB 9. St. Pétersbourg 1907–1912 (repr. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass 1992).

## MMA

*Munimatālamkāra* (Abhayākaragupta) – Xuezhu Li, Kazuo Kanō, “Critical Edition of the Sanskrit Text of the *Munimatālamkāra* Chapter 1 (fol. 58r5–59v4): Passages on *Caturāryasatya* and *Trisvabhāva* Borrowed from Kamalaśīla’s *Madhyamakāloka*” [Bon bun kōtei “Muni ishu shōgon” dai isshō (fol. 58r5–59v4) – “Chūgan kōmyō” shitai-setsu sanshō-setsu kasho itsubun.], *Mikkyō bunka* (Journal of Esoteric Buddhism), 238, 2017, 126–106 = (7)–(27).

## MMK

*Mūlamadhyamakārikā* (Nāgārjuna) – Shaoyong Ye (ed.), *Zhung-lunsong: Fanzanghan Hejiao, Daodu, Yizhu [Mūlamadhyamakārikā: New Editions of the Sanskrit, Tibetan and Chinese Versions, with Commentary and a Modern Chinese Translation]*. Shanghai: Zhongxi Book Company 2011.

## Pāṇ

*Aṣṭādhyāyī* (Pāṇini) – Otto Böhlingk, *Pāṇini’s Grammatik herausgegeben, übersetzt, erläutert und mit verschiedenen Indices versehen*. Hildesheim/New York: Georg Olms Verlag 1977.

## Pras

*Prasannapadā* (Candrakīrti) – Louis de La Vallée Poussin, *Mūlamadhyamakārikās (Mādhyamikasūtras) de Nāgārjuna avec le Prasannapadā commentaire de Candrakīrti*. BB 4. St. Pétersbourg 1903–1913 (repr. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass 1992).

## Pras I

*Prasannapadā*, chapter 1 (Candrakīrti) – MacDonald 2015a: vol. I.

## Pras XVIII

*Prasannapadā*, chapter 18 (Candrakīrti) – Yoshiaki Niisaku (新作慶明), “*Purasannapadā dai 18 shō ‘ga (ātoman) no kōsatsu’ no kenkyū*” 『プラサンナパダー』第18章「我（アートマン）の考察」の研究 [A Study of the *Prasannapadā* chapter 18 “ātma-parīkṣā”]. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, The University of

## Bibliography

Tokyo, 2016.

RĀ

*Ratnāvalī* (Nāgārjuna) – Hahn 1982.

RĀ [K]

a paper manuscript of the *Ratnāvalī* as reported in Hahn 1982.

RĀ [P]

a palm-leaf manuscript of the *Ratnāvalī* as reported in Hahn 1987.

RMSū

*Ārya-Ratnameghasūtra* – D vol. 64, no. 231, Wa 1b1–127b7 (TBRC no. 22084064).

Sampuṭatantra

*Sampuṭatantra* – Tadeusz Skorupski, “The Sampuṭa-tantra. Sanskrit and Tibetan Versions of Chapter One.” In Tadeusz Skorupski (ed.), *The Buddhist Forum Vol. 4, Seminar Papers 1994–96*. Tring: The Institute of Buddhist Studies 2012, 191–244.

Śiks

*Śikṣasamuccaya* (Śāntideva) – Cecil Bendall (ed.), *Çikshāsamuccaya. A compendium of Buddhist teaching compiled by Çāntideva chiefly from earlier Mahāyāna-sūtras*. BB 1. St. Pétersbourg 1897–1902 (repr. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass 1992).

SN

*Samyuttanikāya* – Léon Feer (ed.), *Samyuttanikāya*. London: Pali Text Society 1884–1898.

SPSū

*Saddharma-puṇḍarīka-sūtra* – H. Kern and Bunyiu Nanjo (eds.), *Saddharma-puṇḍarīka*. BB 10. St. Pétersbourg 1908–1912 (repr. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass 1992).

SuPP

*Suvikrāntavikrāmipariprcchā nāma Sārdhadvisāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā* – P. L. Vaidya (ed.), *Mahāyānasūtrasaṃgraha* part 1. BST 17. Darbhanga: The Mithila Institute 1961.

T

Tibetan translation of Candrakīrti’s *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*; if not indicated otherwise, T refers to the Derge and Peking editions – D dBu ma vol. 7, no. 3862, Ha 220b1–348a7; P vol. 98, no. 5263, Ha 264b8–411b1.

## Secondary Literature

Bendall 1992

Cecil Bendall, *Catalogue of the Buddhist Sanskrit Manuscripts in the University Library, Cambridge*. Cambridge 1883. Reprint: A. Wezler (ed.) Verzeichnis der Orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland, Supplementband 33; Publications of the Nepal-German Manuscript Preservation Project 2. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag 1992.

BHSG

Franklin Edgerton, *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar and Dictionary. Volume I: Grammar*. New Haven: Yale University Press 1953.

Fleet 1904

John Faithfull Fleet (tr.), *Indian Paleography by Johann Georg Bühler*. Edited as an Appendix to *The Indian Antiquary* 33 (1904).

Gokhale 2019

P. P. Gokhale (ed.), “Ācārya-Candrakīrtikṛtaḥ Madhyamakāvataḥ svopajñabhāṣyasahitah.” *Dhīḥ, Journal of rare Buddhist texts Research* 59 (2019) 159–176.

Hahn 1982

Michael Hahn (ed.), *Nāgārjuna’s Ratnāvalī. Vol. 1. The basic texts (Sanskrit, Tibetan, Chinese)*. Indica et Tibetica 1. Bonn: Indica et Tibetica Verlag 1982.

Hahn 1987

Michael Hahn, “Das älteste Manuskript von Nāgārjunas Ratnāvalī.” *Studien zur Indologie und Iranistik* 12/13 (1987) 77–100.

Hinüber 1982

Oskar von Hinüber, *A new fragmentary Gilgit manuscript of the Saddharma-puṇḍarīka-sūtra*. Tokyo: The Reiyukai 1982.

Hopkins 2008

Jeffrey Hopkins, *Tsong-kha-pa’s Final Exposition of Wisdom*. Ithaca, New York: Snow Lion Publications 2008.

Jiang 2006

Jiang Zhongxin, *Palm-leaf manuscript of Saddharma-puṇḍarīka-sūtram, collected in the Norbulingga of Tibet, written in A.D. 1065. A romanized text*. STTAR III 2. Beijing: China Tibetology Publishing House, Institute of Asia-Pacific Studies, Chinese Academy of Social

## Bibliography

- Sciences 2006.
- Kimura 1999  
 Toshihiko Kimura, “A New Chronology of Dharmakīrti.” In Shoryū Katsura (ed.), *Dharmakīrti’s Thought and Its Impact on Indian and Tibetan Philosophy. Proceedings of the Third International Dharmakīrti Conference, Hiroshima, November 4–6, 1997*. Vienna: AASP 1999, 209–214.
- Kondō 1936  
 Ryūkō Kondō (ed.), 梵文大方 廣佛華嚴經 十地品, *daśabhūmiśvavaro nāma mahāyānasūtram*. Tokyo: The Daijyō Bukkyō Kenyō-kai 1936.
- Li 2012  
 Xuezhu Li, “*Madhyamakāvatāra-kārikā*.” *China Tibetology* 18 (2012) 1–16.
- Li 2015  
 Xuezhu Li, “*Madhyamakāvatāra-kārikā* Chapter 6.” *Journal of Indian Philosophy* 43 (2015) 1–30.
- Lindtner 1982  
 Christian Lindtner, *Studies in the writings and philosophy of Nāgārjuna*. Indiske Studier 4. Copenhagen: Akademisk Forlag 1982.
- Luo 2009  
 Zhao Luo, “The cataloguing of Sanskrit manuscripts preserved in the TAR: A complicated process that has lasted more than twenty years.” In Ernst Steinkellner, Duan Qing, Helmut Krasser (eds.), *Sanskrit manuscripts in China. Proceedings of a panel at the 2008 Beijing Seminar on Tibetan Studies, October 13 to 17*. Beijing: China Tibetology Publishing House 2009, 225–233.
- LVP<sub>1</sub>  
 Louis de La Vallée Poussin, “*Madhyamakāvatāra*. Introduction au Traité du Milieu de l’Ācārya Candrakīrti avec le commentaire de l’auteur, traduit d’après la version tibétaine.” *Le Muséon* 8 (1907) 249–317.
- LVP<sub>2</sub>  
 Louis de La Vallée Poussin, “*Madhyamakāvatāra*. Introduction au Traité du Milieu de l’Ācārya Candrakīrti avec le commentaire de l’auteur, traduit d’après la version tibétaine.” *Le Muséon* 10 (1911) 271–358.

LVP<sub>3</sub>

Louis de La Vallée Poussin, “Madhyamakāvatāra. Introduction au Traité du Milieu de lĀcārya Candrakīrti avec le commentaire de l'auteur, traduit d'après la version tibétaine.” *Le Muséon* 11 (1912) 236–328.

## MacDonald 2005

Anne MacDonald, “Manuscript Description.” In Ernst Steinkellner, Helmut Krasser, Horst Lasic (eds.), *Jinendrabuddhi's Viśālamalāvatī Pramāṇasamuccayaṭīkā. Chapter 1.* Vol. 2. Beijing–Vienna: China Tibetology Publishing House & AASP 2005, x–xxxvi.

## MacDonald 2015a

Anne MacDonald, *The Prasannapadā, Chapter One. Vol. I: Introduction, Manuscript Description, Sanskrit Text. Chapter One. Vol. II: Annotated Translation, Tibetan Text.* Vienna: AASP 2015.

## MacDonald 2015b

Anne MacDonald, “Pragmatic Translating: The Case of Pa tshab Nyima grags.” In Patrick McAllister, Cristina Scherrer-Schaub, Helmut Krasser (eds.), *Cultural Flows across the Western Himalaya.* Vienna: AASP 2015, 259–288.

## MacDonald 2020

Anne MacDonald, “Out of the Mists of Translation. Preliminary Observations on a Newly Available Sanskrit Manuscript of the Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya.” In Birgit Kellner, Xuezhu Li, Jowita Kramer (eds.), *Sanskrit Manuscripts in China III: Proceedings of a panel at the 2016 Beijing International Seminar on Tibetan Studies, August 1 to 4.* Beijing: China Tibetology Publishing House.

## Matsuda 1996

Kazunobu Matsuda, *Two Sanskrit Manuscripts of the Daśabhūmika-sūtra preserved at the National Archives, Kathmandu.* Bibliotheca Codicum Asiaticorum 10. Tokyo: 1996.

## Rahder 1926

J. Rahder (ed.), *Daśabhūmikasūtra et Bodhisattvabhūmi, chapitres Vihāra et Bhūmi, publiés avec une introduction et des notes.* Paris: Paul Geuthner 1926.

## Scherrer-Schaub 1991

Cristina Anna Scherrer-Schaub, *Yuktisaṭṭikāvṛtti. Commentaire à la*

## Bibliography

*soixantaine sur le raisonnement ou Du vrai enseignement de la causalité par le maître indienne Candrakīrti.* Mélanges chinois et bouddhiques 25. Bruxelles: Institut Belge des Hautes Études Chinoises 1991.

Seyfort Ruegg 1981

David Seyfort Ruegg, *The Literature of the Madhyamaka School of Philosophy in India.* Published as fasc. 1, vol. VII of A History of Indian Literature, ed. J. Gonda. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz 1981.

Steinkellner 2009

Ernst Steinkellner, “Strategies for modes of management and scholarly treatment of the Sanskrit manuscripts in the TAR.” In Ernst Steinkellner, Duan Qing, and Helmut Krasser (eds.), *Sanskrit Manuscripts in China. Proceedings of a panel at the 2008 Beijing Seminar on Tibetan Studies, October 13 to 17.* Beijing: China Tibetology Publishing House 2009, 279–292.

Steinkellner 2020

Ernst Steinkellner, “Sanskrit manuscripts on palm-leaves, paper and birch-bark in the TAR: what now?” In Birgit Kellner, Xuezhu Li, Jowita Kramer (eds.), *Sanskrit Manuscripts in China III: Proceedings of a panel at the 2016 Beijing International Seminar on Tibetan Studies, August 1 to 4.* Beijing: China Tibetology Publishing House.

Tauscher 1981

Helmut Tauscher, *Candrakīrti. Madhyamakāvatāraḥ und Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣyam (Kapitel VI, Verse 166–226); übersetzt und kommentiert.* WSTB 5. Vienna: ATBS 1981.

Tauscher 1983

Helmut Tauscher, “Some Problems of textual history in connection with the Tibetan translations of the Madhyamakāvatāraḥ and its commentary.” In Ernst Steinkellner, Helmut Tauscher (eds.), *Contributions on Tibetan and Buddhist Religion and Philosophy. Proceedings of the Csoma de Kőrös Symposium held at Velm-Vienna, Austria 13-19 September 1981.* WSTB 10. Vienna: ATBS 1983, 293–304.

Toda 1983

Hirofumi Toda, *Saddharmaṇḍarīkasūtra. Central Asian Manuscripts. Romanized text edited with an introduction, tables, and indices.* 2nd ed. Tokushima: Kyoiku Shuppan Center 1983.

Uryuzu & Nakazawa 2012

Ryushin Uryuzu and Mitsuru Nakazawa, *Tibetan edition of the Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya*, 2012.

<http://kishin-syobo.com/index.php?資料> (last accessed Nov. 20, 2019)

#### Vorobyova-Desyatovska 2002

M. I. Vorobyova-Desyatovska (ed.), in collaboration with Seishi Karashima and Noriyuki Kudo, *The Kāśyapaparivarta. Romanized text and facsimiles*. Tokyo: The International Research Institute for Advanced Studies 2002.

#### Watanabe 1975

Shoko Watanabe, *Saddharmapuṇḍarīka manuscripts found in Gilgit, edited and annotated. Part two: Romanized text*. Tokyo: The Reiyukai 1975.

#### Weissenborn 2012

Karen Weissenborn, *Buchkunst aus Nālandā. Die Aṣṭasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā-Handschrift in der Royal Asiatic Society / London (Ms. Hodgson 1) und ihre Stellung in der Pāla-Buchmalerei des 11./12. Jahrhunderts*. WSTB 77. Vienna: ATBS 2012.

#### Wille 2000

Klaus Wille, *Fragments of a manuscript of the Saddharmapuṇḍarīka-sūtra from Khādaliq*. Lotus Sutra Manuscripts Series 3. Tokyo: Soka Gakkai 2000.

#### Ye 2009

Shaoyong Ye, “A Preliminary Survey of Sanskrit Manuscripts of *Madhyamaka* Texts Preserved in the Tibet Autonomous Region.” In Ernst Steinkellner, Duan Qing, and Helmut Krasser (eds.), *Sanskrit manuscripts in China. Proceedings of a panel at the 2008 Beijing Seminar on Tibetan Studies, October 13 to 17*. Beijing: China Tibetology Publishing House 2009, 309–337.

#### Yonezawa 2007

Yoshiyasu Yonezawa, “\**Lakṣaṇaṭīkā* Sanskrit Notes on the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* Chapter I Revised.” In *Bonbungaku kenkyū ronshū: Matsunami Yoshihiro sensei koki kinen* 梵文学研究論集: 松濤誠達先生古稀記念 [Essays on Sanskrit and Buddhist Culture: Prof. Y. Matsunami’s Felicitation Volume presented to him on his seventieth birthday]. Tokyo: Taisho Shoseki (2007) 583–598.

#### Yonezawa 2012

## Bibliography

Yoshiyasu Yonezawa, “Sanskrit Notes on the *Madhyamakāvatārabhāṣya* Chapter II-V.” *Journal of the Naritasan Institute for Buddhist Studies* 35 (2012) 69–102.

## Yonezawa 2019

Yoshiyasu Yonezawa, *A Textual Study of the \*Lakṣaṇaṭīkā*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Leiden University, 2019.  
<http://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823> (last accessed Feb. 3, 2020)

## Yonezawa 2021

Yoshiyasu Yonezawa, “*Madhyamakāvatāra* and *Prasannapadā*.” *Journal of Indian and Buddhist Studies* 69.3 (March 2021) (forthcoming).

## Yoshimizu 2016

Chizuko Yoshimizu, “Transmission of the *Mūlamadhyamakārikā* and *Prasannapadā* to Tibet from Kashmir.” In Eli Franco, Isabelle Ratié (eds.), *Around Abhinavagupta. Aspects of the Intellectual History of Kashmir from the Ninth to the Eleventh Century*. Berlin: Lit Verlag 2016, 645–663.

# Index locorum

<b>? (unidentified)</b>	14,15–15,1 · 7,16
· 2,13; 2,14; 21,16	22,7–8 · 7,16
<b>AKBh</b>	37,14–40,3 · 28,15
· 2,14	40,4–5 · 36,13
382,20–23 · 60,14	40,8 · 36,13
385,5 · 62,11	40,9–41,1 · 38,16
<b>Kāsyapaparivarta</b>	41,4–7 · 36,13
· 33,13; 33,14	41,9–10 · 37,14
<b>KP</b>	41,11–12 · 37,14
[P] 66v3–67r1 · 33,13	41,13–14 · 37,14
[P] 67r5–v1 · 33,14	41,15–16 · 37,15
[H/N] 169r7–v1 · 33,13	41–42 · 35,16
[H/N] 169v4–5 · 33,14	42,1–2 · 37,15
<b>GVSū</b>	42,3–4 · 37,15
402,32–403,4 · 13,16	42,5 · 37,15
404,26–29 · 12,16	42,7–10 · 37,16
<b>Gaganagañjasamādhisūtra</b>	55,13–56,5 · 47,16
· 23,16	56,5–10 · 48,15
<b>CŚ</b>	56,11–14 · 49,13
8.22 · 2,12	56,16–57,7 · 49,13
<b>Divyāvadāna</b>	57,7–9 · 50,12
208,7–9 · 60,14	57,9–58,1 · 51,10
<b>DBhSū</b>	58,1–11 · 52,13

- |                       |                          |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| 58,11–59,8 · 53,12    | 70,16 · 63,16            |
| 60,1–9 · 55,12        | 70,16–17 · 63,16         |
| 61,3–6 · 56,11        | 70,17–18 · 63,16         |
| 68,11–14 · 60,14      | 70,18–19 · 63,16         |
| 68,15–17 · 60,15      | 70,19–20 · 63,17         |
| 68,17–69,1 · 61,13    | 71,1 · 63,17             |
| 69,3–5 · 61,13        | 71,6–10 · 64,8           |
| 69,6–7 · 61,13; 63,12 | 81,16–82,11 · 67,1       |
| 69,8–9 · 61,14        | 122,1–6 · 13,17          |
| 69,10–11 · 61,14      | <b>Nāmamantrārthāva</b>  |
| 69,11–13 · 62,9       | · 25,17                  |
| 69,14 · 62,9          | 85b4–5 · 10,13           |
| 69,15–16 · 62,9       | <b>Pāṇ</b>               |
| 69,16 · 62,10         | 6.3.1 · 24,17            |
| 69,17 · 62,10         | 6.3.109 · 24,17          |
| 69,18 · 62,10         | <b>Pitāputrasamāgama</b> |
| 69,19–70,1 · 62,10    | · 66,11                  |
| 70,1–6 · 62,12        | <b>Pras</b>              |
| 70,7 · 63,12          | 353,1 · 13,17            |
| 70,8 · 63,12          | 378,4–5 · 2,12           |
| 70,9 · 63,12          | 378,7–11 · 2,13          |
| 70,10 · 63,13         | 549,2–4 · 17,16          |
| 70,11–12 · 63,13      | <b>Pras I</b>            |
| 70,12–13 · 63,13      | 203,6–8 · 17,16          |
| 70,14 · 63,15         | 206,5–6 · 17,18          |
| 70,15 · 63,14         | <b>Pras XVIII</b>        |

- |                               |                       |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 121,3 · 13,16                 | 4.66 · 16,15          |
| 145,7–8 · 2,12                | 4.78 · 4,15           |
| 145,11+15 · 2,12              | 4.86 · 17,17          |
| <b>BCAP</b>                   | 4.90 · 18,14          |
| 168,1–3 · 45,12               | 4.93 · 18,14          |
| <b>Mañjuśrīvikrīḍitasūtra</b> | <b>Ratnāvalī</b>      |
| · 45,12                       | 3.26 · 23,16          |
| <b>MAv</b>                    | <b>RMSū</b>           |
| 1.3'd · 6,15                  | 47a4 · 8,16           |
| <b>Mahāvagga</b>              | 47a5–6 · 8,16         |
| · 2,13                        | <b>Lalitavistara</b>  |
| <b>Munimatālamkāra</b>        | · 2,14                |
| · 12,16; 13,16                | <b>Lokātītastava</b>  |
| <b>MMA</b>                    | v. 27 · 18,14         |
| 122,7–12 · 66,12              | <b>Śikṣ</b>           |
| 122,12–16 · 65,15             | 7,19 · 8,16           |
| 122,14–15 · 66,11             | 149,5–6 · 45,12       |
| <b>MMK</b>                    | 272,5–8 · 23,16       |
| 15.7 · 17,17                  | <b>SuPP</b>           |
| 18.12 · 2,12                  | 16,3–12 · 9,17        |
| 24.8 · 66,12                  | 18,4–16 · 9,17        |
| <b>RĀ</b>                     | <b>SN</b>             |
| 1.35–37 · 14,16               | III.142.29-31 · 17,16 |
| 3.26 · 23,17                  | <b>SPSū</b>           |
| 4.57–65 · 15,16               | 4.53 · 3,6            |

-----  
图书在版编目 (CIP) 数据

月称<入中论>1-5章 : 英文、梵文 / 李学竹,  
(奥)霍斯特·拉塞奇 (Horst Lasic), (奥) 安妮·麦克唐纳  
(Anne MacDonald) 校勘. -- 北京 : 中国藏学出版社, 2022.3  
(西藏自治区梵文文本系列丛书 / 拉巴平措,  
恩斯特·斯坦因凯勒主编 ; 22 )  
ISBN 978-7-5211-0379-3

I. ①月… II. ①李… ②霍… ③安… III. ①中观派  
– 佛经 – 研究 – 英文、梵语 IV. ①B946.9

中国版本图书馆CIP数据核字(2022)第043407号

-----

月称<入中论>1-5章

李学竹

(奥)霍斯特·拉塞奇

校勘

(奥) 安妮·麦克唐纳

---

出版：中国藏学出版社

发行：中国藏学出版社

责任编辑：永红

特邀编辑：李学竹

封面设计：李建雄

印刷：北京隆昌伟业印刷有限公司

开本：787×1092 1/16

印张：10.25

印次：2022年3月第1版第1次

印数：600

书号：ISBN 978-7-5211-0379-3

定价：48.00元

